

AD-A041 365

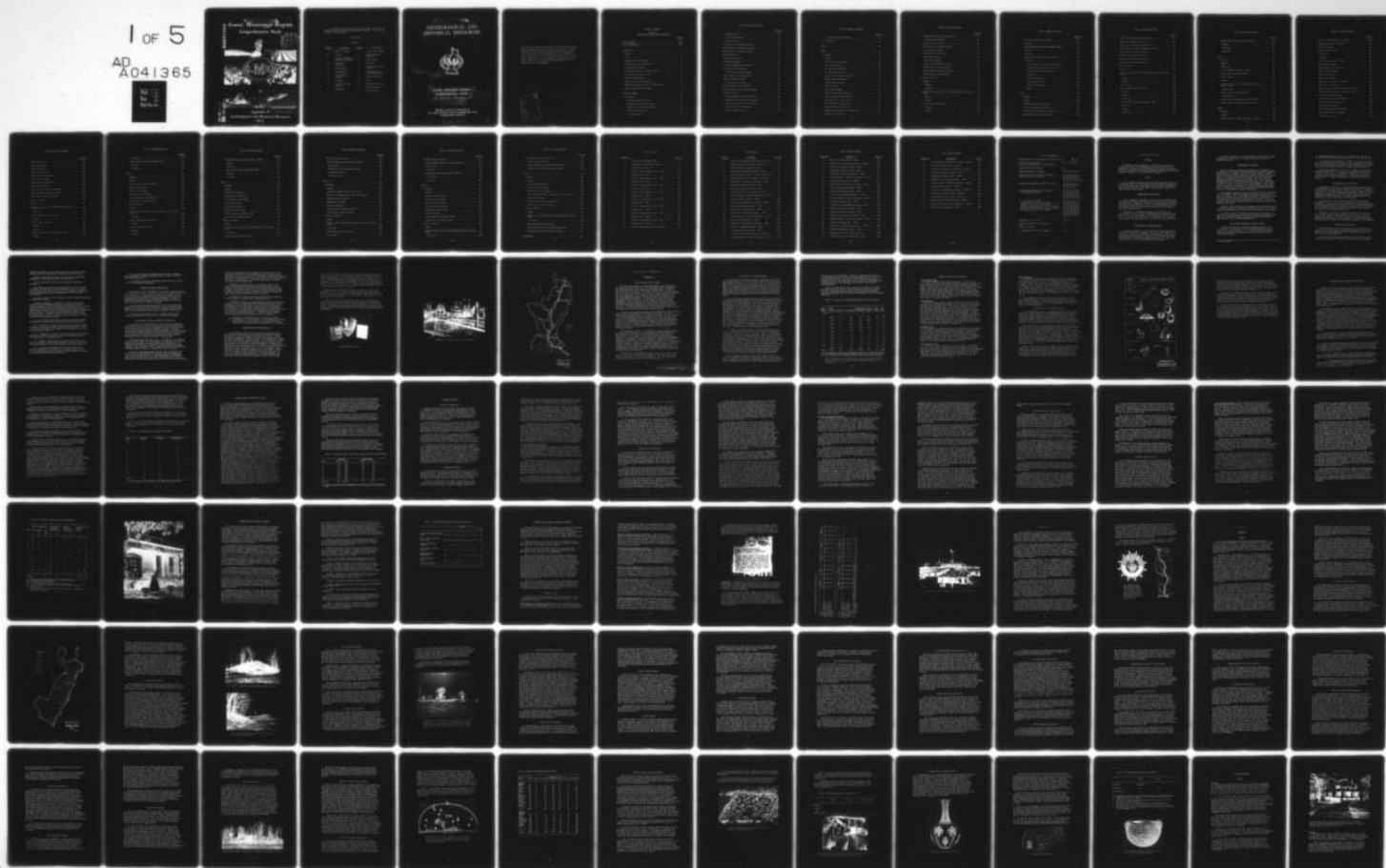
LOWER MISSISSIPPI REGION COMPREHENSIVE STUDY COORDINA--ETC F/G 8/6  
LOWER MISSISSIPPI REGION COMPREHENSIVE STUDY. APPENDIX P. ARCHE--ETC(U)  
1974

UNCLASSIFIED

NL

1 OF 5

AD  
A041365





ORIGINAL CONTAINS COLOR PLATES: ALL DDC  
REPRODUCTIONS WILL BE IN BLACK AND WHITE

ADA-041365

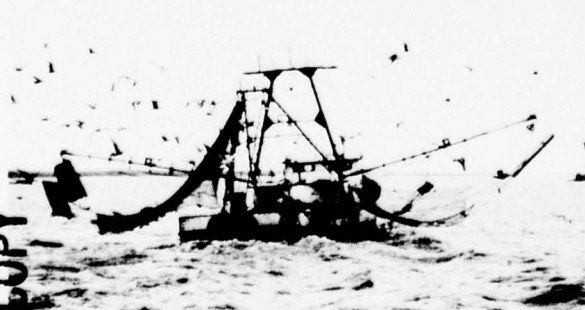
# Lower Mississippi Region

## Comprehensive Study

DDC  
RECEIVED  
JUL 8 1977  
REGULATIVE  
A



ADU NU.  
DDC FILE COPY



DISTRIBUTION STATEMENT A

Approved for public release;  
Distribution Unlimited

Appendix P  
Archeological and Historical Resources  
1974

This appendix is one of a series of 22 documents comprising the complete Lower Mississippi Region Comprehensive Study. A list of the documents is shown below.

Main Report

Appendixes

<u>Appendix</u>	<u>Description</u>	<u>Appendix</u>	<u>Description</u>
A	History of Study	K	M and I Water Supply
B	Economics	L	Water Quality and Pollution
C	Regional Climatology, Hydrology & Geology	M	Health Aspects
D	Inventory of Facilities	N	Recreation
E	Flood Problems	O	Coastal and Estuarine Resources
F	Land Resources	P	Archeological and Historical Resources
G	Related Mineral Resources	Q	Fish and Wildlife
H	Irrigation	R	Power
I	Agricultural Land Drainage	S	Sediment and Erosion
J	Navigation	T	Plan Formulation
		U	The Environment

ORIGINAL CONTAINS COLOR PLATES: ALL DDC  
REPRODUCTIONS WILL BE IN BLACK AND WHITE

# ARCHEOLOGICAL AND HISTORICAL RESOURCES.



11 1974

12 415p.

6

## LOWER MISSISSIPPI REGION COMPREHENSIVE STUDY.

Appendix P.

### DISTRIBUTION STATEMENT A

Approved for public release  
Distribution Unlimited

DDC  
JUL 8 1977

PREPARED UNDER THE SUPERVISION OF  
THE LOWER MISSISSIPPI REGION COMPREHENSIVE STUDY  
COORDINATING COMMITTEE

410 262

1B

This report was prepared at field level by the Lower Mississippi Region Comprehensive Study Coordinating Committee and is subject to review by interested Federal agencies at the departmental level, by Governors of the affected States, and by the Water Resources Council prior to its transmittal to the President of the United States for his review and ultimate transmittal to the Congress for its consideration.

PREPARED BY	
NAME	When Section <input checked="" type="checkbox"/>
DATE	But Section <input type="checkbox"/>
UNANNOUNCED	
JUSTIFICATION	
BY	
DISTRIBUTION/AVAILABILITY CODES	
Dist.	AVAIL. CODE OR SPECIAL
A	

TABLE OF CONTENTS

APPENDIX P

ARCHEOLOGICAL AND HISTORICAL RESOURCES

	<u>Page No.</u>
List of Figures . . . . .	xv
List of Tables . . . . .	xvi
List of Photographs . . . . .	xix
 INTRODUCTION . . . . .	 1
Purpose . . . . .	1
Scope . . . . .	1
Assumptions and Constraints . . . . .	1
Relationship to Other Appendices . . . . .	1
Presentation of Material . . . . .	2
The National Register of Historic Places . . . . .	2
The Historic Sites Act of 1935 . . . . .	3
Criteria for Evaluation . . . . .	3
Grants for Historic Preservation . . . . .	5
The Advisory Council on Historic Preservation . . . . .	5
Guide for Using Inventory Maps . . . . .	6
 REGIONAL SUMMARY . . . . .	 11
Archeology . . . . .	11
The Lower Mississippi Valley . . . . .	11
Assessment of Current Knowledge . . . . .	12
Summary of Major Cultural Periods . . . . .	14
Paleo-Indian Period . . . . .	14
Archaic Period . . . . .	14



# TABLE OF CONTENTS-CONTINUED

	<u>Page No.</u>
Woodland Period . . . . .	14
Mississippian Period . . . . .	14
Historic Period . . . . .	15
Destruction of Archeological Sites . . . . .	15
Present Regional Archeological Program . . . . .	18
Future Regional Archeological Needs . . . . .	21
Historic Resources . . . . .	23
Historic Preservation . . . . .	23
European Settlement . . . . .	23
Factors Influencing Settlement . . . . .	24
Colonial Period Settlement . . . . .	25
Patterns of European Occupancy . . . . .	27
Mississippi River Transportation . . . . .	29
Historic Roads and Trails . . . . .	30
Origin of Historic Roads . . . . .	31
Present Regional Historic Program . . . . .	35
Future Regional Needs, Historic Resources . . . . .	38
Summary of Needs . . . . .	38
Identification of Historic Resources . . . . .	38
National or State Register Recognition . . . . .	39
Preservation or Restoration Assistance . . . . .	39
Historic District Designations . . . . .	39
Historic Roads and Trails . . . . .	39

# TABLE OF CONTENTS-CONTINUED

	<u>Page No.</u>
Historic Interpretive Markers . . . . .	39
Cemeteries . . . . .	40
WRPA 1 . . . . .	43
WRPA 2 . . . . .	45
Archeology . . . . .	45
Summary . . . . .	45
St. Francis River Drainage . . . . .	46
Castor River Drainage . . . . .	48
St. Johns Bayou Drainage . . . . .	50
St. James Bayou Drainage . . . . .	50
Little River Drainage (Missouri) . . . . .	52
Portage Open Bay Drainage . . . . .	52
Pemiscot Bayou Drainage . . . . .	53
Crowley's Ridge . . . . .	53
Cache River Drainage . . . . .	54
Eastern Braided Stream Surface C . . . . .	55
Eastern Braided Stream Surface A-B . . . . .	56
Right Hand Chute, Little River . . . . .	56
Left Hand Chute, Little River . . . . .	57
Eastern Braided Stream Area D . . . . .	57
Abandoned Mississippi River Meander Belt . . . . .	58
Recent Meander Belt Area . . . . .	58



# TABLE OF CONTENTS-CONTINUED

	<u>Page No.</u>
Undifferentiated Flood Plain Deposits . . . . .	59
L'Anguille River Drainage . . . . .	59
Bayou de View Drainage . . . . .	60
Mississippi River Direct Drainage . . . . .	60
La Grue Bayou Drainage . . . . .	61
Lower White River Drainage . . . . .	61
Bayou Metro Drainage . . . . .	62
Indian Bayou Drainage . . . . .	63
Lower St. Francis River Drainage . . . . .	64
Arkansas River Direct Drainage . . . . .	64
Present Program, Archeology, WRPA 2 . . . . .	67
Future Needs, Archeology, WRPA 2 . . . . .	70
Historic Resources . . . . .	73
Summary . . . . .	73
Missouri . . . . .	73
Arkansas . . . . .	74
Historic Sites Listed on The National Register of Historic Places . . . . .	77
Missouri . . . . .	77
Arkansas . . . . .	81
Historic Roads and Trails . . . . .	87
Missouri . . . . .	87
Arkansas . . . . .	87

# TABLE OF CONTENTS-CONTINUED

	<u>Page No.</u>
Other Significant Historic Sites . . . . .	88
Arkansas . . . . .	88
Present Program, Historical Resources, WRPA 2 . . . . .	93
Missouri . . . . .	93
Arkansas . . . . .	94
Future Needs, Historic Resources, WRPA 2 . . . . .	98
Missouri . . . . .	98
State Historic Preservation Legislation . . . . .	98
Statewide Historic Preservation Effort . . . . .	100
State Preservation Organization . . . . .	100
Education . . . . .	100
Marking Programs . . . . .	100
Scenic-Historic Roads . . . . .	101
Teams of Professionals . . . . .	101
Arkansas . . . . .	101
WRPA 3 . . . . .	109
Archeology . . . . .	109
Summary . . . . .	109
Nonconnah Drainage (Tennessee) . . . . .	110
Wolf River Drainage (Tennessee). . . . .	110
Loosahatchie River Drainage (Tennessee). . . . .	112
Hatchie River Drainage (Tennessee) . . . . .	113

# TABLE OF CONTENTS-CONTINUED

	<u>Page No.</u>
Forked Deer River Drainage (Tennessee) . . . . .	114
Obion River Drainage (Tennessee) . . . . .	115
Mississippi River Primary Drainage . . . . .	116
Obion Creek-Bayou DuChien Drainage (Kentucky). . . . .	117
Mayfield Creek Drainage (Kentucky) . . . . .	117
Cache River Drainage (Illinois) . . . . .	118
Present Program, Archeology, WRPA 3 . . . . .	120
Future Needs, Archeology, WRPA 3 . . . . .	122
Historic Resources . . . . .	124
Summary . . . . .	124
Historic Sites Listed on The National Register of Historic Places . . . . .	126
Kentucky . . . . .	126
Tennessee . . . . .	127
Mississippi . . . . .	133
Other Significant Historic Sites . . . . .	134
Kentucky . . . . .	134
Tennessee . . . . .	134
Mississippi . . . . .	134
Present Program, Historic Resources, WRPA 3 . . . . .	137
Kentucky . . . . .	137
Tennessee . . . . .	137
Mississippi . . . . .	139

# TABLE OF CONTENTS-CONTINUED

	<u>Page No.</u>
Future needs, Historic Resources, WRPA 3 . . . . .	141
Kentucky . . . . .	141
Tennessee . . . . .	141
Mississippi . . . . .	145
WRPA 4 . . . . .	147
Archeology . . . . .	147
Summary . . . . .	147
Yazoo Basin . . . . .	147
Present Program, Archeology, WRPA 4 . . . . .	152
Future Needs, Archeology, WRPA 4. . . . .	154
Historic Resources . . . . .	156
Summary . . . . .	156
Historic Sites Listed on The National Register of Historic Places . . . . .	157
Mississippi . . . . .	157
Other Significant Historic Sites . . . . .	174
Mississippi . . . . .	174
Present Program Historical Resources, WRPA 4 . . . . .	177
Future Needs, Historical Resources, WRPA 4 . . . . .	180
WRPA 5 . . . . .	185
Archeology . . . . .	185
Summary . . . . .	185
Bayou d'Arbonne Drainage (Louisiana & Arkansas) . . . . .	186

# TABLE OF CONTENTS-CONTINUED

	<u>Page No.</u>
Tensas River Drainage (Dismal Swamp) . . . . .	188
Dugdumona-Little River Drainage . . . . .	188
Red River Drainage . . . . .	189
Ouachita River Drainage . . . . .	189
Louisiana . . . . .	190
Arkansas . . . . .	190
Terre Rouge-Ozan Creek Drainage . . . . .	191
Saline River Drainage . . . . .	192
Bayou Bartholomew Drainage . . . . .	193
Hurricane Creek Drainage . . . . .	194
Lost Creek Drainage . . . . .	194
Upper Saline Drainage . . . . .	194
South Fork of Saline River Drainage . . . . .	195
North Fork of the Saline . . . . .	195
Clear, Francois, and Nine Mile Creek Drainages . . . . .	195
Middle and Alum Forks of the Saline Drainage . . . . .	196
North Portion of Moro Bayou . . . . .	196
Freeo Bayou-Chapel Creek Drainages . . . . .	196
Tulip-Brushy Creek Drainage . . . . .	196
Cypress Creek Drainage . . . . .	197
L'Eau Prais-Greasy Creek Drainage . . . . .	197
Upper Ouachita River Drainage . . . . .	197
Lake Hamilton Area . . . . .	198



# TABLE OF CONTENTS-CONTINUED

	<u>Page No.</u>
Lake Ouachita Area . . . . .	198
Lower Lake Ouachita . . . . .	198
Upper Lake Ouachita . . . . .	198
Caddo River Drainage . . . . .	199
Terre Noire Creek Drainage . . . . .	199
Antoine River Drainage . . . . .	200
Upper Little Missouri River . . . . .	200
Lake Greeson Drainage . . . . .	200
Lower Little Missouri River Drainage . . . . .	200
Present Program, Archeology, WRPA 5 . . . . .	203
Future Needs, Archeology, WRPA 5 . . . . .	204
Historic Resources . . . . .	205
Summary . . . . .	205
Historic Sites Listed on The National Register of Historic Places . . . . .	206
Arkansas . . . . .	206
Other Significant Historic Sites . . . . .	214
Arkansas . . . . .	214
Historic Roads and Trails . . . . .	214
Arkansas . . . . .	214
Louisiana . . . . .	216
Present Program, Historic Resources, WRPA 5 . . . . .	219
Arkansas . . . . .	219

# TABLE OF CONTENTS-CONTINUED

	<u>Page No.</u>
Louisiana . . . . .	220
Future Needs, Historical Resources, WRPA 5 . . . . .	223
Arkansas . . . . .	223
Louisiana . . . . .	225
WRPA 6 . . . . .	229
Archeology . . . . .	229
Summary . . . . .	229
Mississippi River Direct Drainage . . . . .	230
Boeuf River Drainage . . . . .	230
Tensas Basin Drainage . . . . .	232
Bayou Bartholomew Drainage . . . . .	233
Present Program, Archeology, WRPA 6 . . . . .	235
Future Needs, Archeology, WRPA 6 . . . . .	235
Historic Resources . . . . .	237
Summary . . . . .	237
Historic Sites Listed on The National Register of Historic Places . . . . .	238
Louisiana . . . . .	238
Other Significant Historic Sites . . . . .	239
Arkansas . . . . .	239
Historic Roads and Trails . . . . .	239
Arkansas . . . . .	239
Louisiana . . . . .	239



# TABLE OF CONTENTS-CONTINUED

	<u>Page No.</u>
Present Program, Historical Resources, WRPA 6 . . . . .	243
Arkansas . . . . .	243
Louisiana . . . . .	243
Future Needs, Historical Resources, WRPA 6 . . . . .	245
Arkansas . . . . .	245
Louisiana . . . . .	246
WRPA 7 . . . . .	249
Archeology . . . . .	249
Summary . . . . .	249
Buffalo River Drainage . . . . .	250
Homochitto River Drainage . . . . .	250
St. Catherine Creek Drainage . . . . .	250
Coles Creek Drainage . . . . .	252
Bayou Pierre Drainage . . . . .	255
Big Black River Drainage . . . . .	255
Present Program, Archeology, WRPA 7 . . . . .	257
Future Needs, Archeology, WRPA 7 . . . . .	259
Historic Resources . . . . .	261
Summary . . . . .	261
Historic Sites Listed on The National Register of Historic Places . . . . .	263
Mississippi . . . . .	263
Other Significant Historic Sites . . . . .	277

# TABLE OF CONTENTS-CONTINUED

	<u>Page No.</u>
Historic Roads and Trails . . . . .	278
Present Program, Historic Resources, WRPA 7 . . . . .	283
Mississippi . . . . .	283
Future Needs, Historic Resources, WRPA 7 . . . . .	287
Abandoned Cemeteries . . . . .	288
Governors' Graves . . . . .	288
WRPA 8 . . . . .	291
Archeology . . . . .	291
Summary . . . . .	291
Atchafalaya Drainage (Bayou Grosse Tete) . . . . .	292
Amite River Drainage (Mississippi & Louisiana) . . . . .	292
Tangipahoa River Drainage . . . . .	294
Tickfaw River Drainage . . . . .	295
Bayou Sara Drainage . . . . .	295
Present Program, Archeology, WRPA 8 . . . . .	297
Future Needs, Archeology, WRPA 8 . . . . .	298
Historic Resources . . . . .	299
Summary . . . . .	299
Historic Sites Listed on The National Register of Historic Places . . . . .	300
Louisiana . . . . .	300
Other Significant Historic Sites . . . . .	312
Mississippi . . . . .	312

# TABLE OF CONTENTS-CONTINUED

	<u>Page No.</u>
Historic Roads and Trails . . . . .	312
Present Program, Historical Resources, WRPA 8 . . . . .	315
Mississippi . . . . .	315
Louisiana . . . . .	316
Future Needs, Historical Resources, WRPA 8 . . . . .	318
Mississippi . . . . .	318
Louisiana . . . . .	318
WRPA 9 . . . . .	321
Archeology . . . . .	321
Summary . . . . .	321
Calcasieu River Drainage . . . . .	321
Mermentau River Drainage . . . . .	322
Vermillion River Drainage . . . . .	324
Bayou Boeuf-Teche Drainage . . . . .	324
Atchafalaya River Drainage . . . . .	325
Red River Drainage . . . . .	326
Present Program, Archeology, WRPA 9 . . . . .	329
Future Needs, Archeology, WRPA 9 . . . . .	330
Historic Resources . . . . .	332
Summary . . . . .	332
Historical Sites Listed on The National Register of Historic Places . . . . .	334
Louisiana . . . . .	334

# TABLE OF CONTENTS-CONTINUED

	<u>Page No.</u>
Other Significant Historic Sites . . . . .	342
Historic Roads and Trails . . . . .	342
Present Program, Historical Resources, WRPA 9 . . . . .	345
Future Needs, Historical Resources, WRPA 9 . . . . .	347
WRPA 10 . . . . .	349
Archeology . . . . .	349
Summary . . . . .	349
Bayou LaFourche Drainage . . . . .	350
Tchefuncte River Drainage . . . . .	352
Lake Ponchartrain Drainage . . . . .	353
Mississippi River Direct Drainage (Below New Orleans). . .	353
Atchafalaya Drainage . . . . .	354
Present Program, Archeology, WRPA 10 . . . . .	356
Future Needs, Archeology, WRPA 10 . . . . .	357
Historic Resources . . . . .	358
Summary . . . . .	358
Historic Sites Listed on The National Register of Historic Places . . . . .	359
Louisiana . . . . .	359
Other Significant Historic Sites . . . . .	376
Present Program, Historical Resources, WRPA 10 . . . . .	379
Future Needs, Historical Resources, WRPA 10 . . . . .	381
BIBLIOGRAPHY . . . . .	383

# LIST OF FIGURES

<u>Figure No.</u>		<u>Page No.</u>
1	Water Resource Planning Areas . . . . .	9
2	Archeological Time & Events Chart . . . . .	16
3	Drainage Areas - WRPA 2 . . . . .	47
4	Historic & Archeological Sites - WRPA 2 . . . . .	92
5	Drainage Areas - WRPA 3 . . . . .	111
6	Historic & Archeological Sites - WRPA 3 . . . . .	136
7	Drainage Areas - WRPA 4 . . . . .	149
8	Historic & Archeological Sites - WRPA 4 . . . . .	176
9	Drainage Areas - WRPA 5 . . . . .	187
10	Historic & Archeological Sites - WRPA 5 . . . . .	218
11	Drainage Areas - WRPA 6 . . . . .	231
12	Historic & Archeological Sites - WRPA 6 . . . . .	242
13	Drainage Areas - WRPA 7 . . . . .	251
14	Historic & Archeological Sites - WRPA 7 . . . . .	282
15	Drainage Areas - WRPA 8 . . . . .	293
16	Historic & Archeological Sites - WRPA 8 . . . . .	314
17	Drainage Areas - WRPA 9 . . . . .	323
18	Historic & Archeological Sites - WRPA 9 . . . . .	344
19	Drainage Areas - WRPA 10 . . . . .	351
20	Historic & Archeological Sites - WRPA 10 . . . . .	378



# LIST OF TABLES

<u>Table No.</u>	<u>Description</u>	<u>Page No.</u>
1	Inventory of Regional Archeological Resources . . .	13
2	Present Regional Archeological Program . . . . .	20
3	Future Regional Archeological Needs . . . . .	22
4	Inventory of Regional Historical Resources . . . .	33
5	Present Regional Program - Historical Resources . .	37
6	Future Regional Needs - Historical Resources . . .	41
7	Inventory of Archeological Resources - WRPA 2 . . .	66
8	Present Archeological Program - WRPA 2 . . . . .	69
9	Archeological Resource Needs - WRPA 2 . . . . .	72
10	Inventory of Historical Resources - WRPA 2 . . . .	90
11	Present Program - Historical Resources - WRPA 2 . .	97
12	Historical Resource Needs - WRPA 2 . . . . .	108
13	Inventory of Archeological Resources - WRPA 3 . . .	119
14	Present Archeological Program - WRPA 3 . . . . .	121
15	Archeological Resource Needs - WRPA 3 . . . . .	123
16	Inventory of Historical Resources - WRPA 3 . . . .	135
17	Present Program - Historical Resources - WRPA 3 . .	140
18	Historical Resource Needs - WRPA 3 . . . . .	146
19	Inventory of Archeological Resources - WRPA 4 . . .	151
20	Present Archeological Program - WRPA 4 . . . . .	153
21	Archeological Resource Needs - WRPA 4 . . . . .	155
22	Inventory of Historical Resources - WRPA 4 . . . .	175
23	Present Program - Historical Resources - WRPA 4 . .	179

# LIST OF TABLES-CONTINUED

<u>Table No.</u>	<u>Description</u>	<u>Page No.</u>
24	Historical Resource Needs - WRPA 4 . . . . .	183
25	Inventory of Archeological Resources - WRPA 5 . . .	202
26	Present Archeological Program - WRPA 5 . . . . .	203
27	Archeological Resource Needs - WRPA 5 . . . . .	207
28	Inventory of Historical Resources - WRPA 5 . . . .	217
29	Present Program - Historical Resources - WRPA 5 . .	222
30	Historical Resource Needs - WRPA 5 . . . . .	228
31	Inventory of Archeological Resources - WRPA 6 . . .	234
32	Present Archeological Program - WRPA 6 . . . . .	235
33	Archeological Resource Needs - WRPA 6 . . . . .	236
34	Inventory of Historical Resources - WRPA 6 . . . .	240
35	Present Program - Historical Resources - WRPA 6 . .	244
36	Historical Resource Needs - WRPA 6 . . . . .	247
37	Inventory of Archeological Resources - WRPA 7 . . .	256
38	Present Archeological Program - WRPA 7 . . . . .	259
39	Archeological Resource Needs - WRPA 7 . . . . .	260
40	Inventory of Historical Resources - WRPA 7 . . . .	280
41	Present Program - Historical Resources - WRPA 7 . .	286
42	Historical Resource Needs - WRPA 7 . . . . .	290
43	Inventory of Archeological Resources - WRPA 8 . . .	296
44	Present Archeological Program - WRPA 8 . . . . .	297
45	Archeological Resource Needs - WRPA 8 . . . . .	298
46	Inventory of Historical Resources - WRPA 8 . . . .	313



# LIST OF TABLES-CONTINUED

<u>Table No.</u>	<u>Description</u>	<u>Page No.</u>
47	Present Program - Historical Resources - WRPA 8 . .	317
48	Historical Resource Needs - WRPA 8 . . . . .	319
49	Inventory of Archeological Resources - WRPA 9 . . .	328
50	Present Archeological Program - WRPA 9 . . . . .	330
51	Archeological Resource Needs - WRPA 9 . . . . .	331
52	Inventory of Historical Resources - WRPA 9 . . . .	343
53	Present Program - Historical Resources - WRPA 9 . .	346
54	Historical Resource Needs - WRPA 9 . . . . .	347
55	Inventory of Archeological Resources - WRPA 10 . .	355
56	Present Archeological Program - WRPA 10 . . . . .	356
57	Archeological Resource Needs - WRPA 10 . . . . .	357
58	Inventory of Historical Resources - WRPA 10 . . . .	377
59	Present Program - Historical Resources - WRPA 10. .	380
60	Historical Resource Needs - WRPA 10 . . . . .	382

# LIST OF PHOTOGRAPHS

The photographs in this appendix were furnished by:	<u>Page No.</u>
MISSOURI STATE PARK BOARD State Historical Survey & Planning Office	51,74,79,80,96,99
KENTUCKY HERITAGE COMMISSION	126
TENNESSEE HISTORICAL COMMISSION	129,130,131,132,142
ARKANSAS HISTORICAL PRESERVATION PROGRAM Division of Parks & Tourism	34,40,63,65,68,71 72,81,83,85,86,103 106,155,206,207,208 210,211,212,219,224,245
MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT OF ARCHIVES & HISTORY	157,158,162,163,164 165,166,167,169,173 266,281,289,315
LOUISIANA DEPARTMENT OF ART, HISTORICAL & CULTURAL PRESERVATION	299,300,302,303,304 305,306,307,308,310 311,320,334,335,336 337,338,341,364,366 367,369,373,374,375,376
U. S. NATIONAL PARK SERVICE National Registry Office, Washington, D. C. Natchez Trace Parkway, Mississippi Vicksburg National Military Park, Mississippi Chalmette National Historic Park, Louisiana Hot Springs National Park, Arkansas	49,69,70,91,121,123 125,127,152,160,170 171,172,201,208,213 215,224,238,253,254 262,265,266,267,269 271,274,275,276,277 278,279,284,285,289 327,340,359,360,361 363,365,367,370,371 372
FORD-WEBB, A.M.N.H. 1956	237,241
GREAT RIVER ROAD NEWS, SEPTEMBER 1973	44
RUSSELL A. MILLER	7
J. MACK MOORE COLLECTION, VICKSBURG	8,42

## INTRODUCTION

### PURPOSE

The purpose of this appendix is to present an assessment of the present status of the archeological and historical resources programs for the Lower Mississippi Region and to project the future needs for archeological investigations and for historical preservation within the region for the 40-year period 1980-2020.

### SCOPE

In this appendix archeological sites and historical sites are identified, mapped, and future needs projected within the WRPA boundaries of the Lower Mississippi Region. Sites, both archeological and historical, which occur in WRPA 1 are included in the text and tables of the adjacent WRPA's.

### ASSUMPTIONS AND CONSTRAINTS

In this appendix, archeology is presented at its present level of program activity and the future needs are projected only through the year 2000. Archeologists believe that archeological resources are being destroyed and lost at such a rate annually that all existing resources must be excavated or preserved by the year 2000, or they will be lost forever.

Projections of archeological needs are predicated on the assumption that prior to 1980, a comprehensive archeological survey will be made. The accomplishment of a regionwide survey is needed and is assumed for this study with full knowledge of the physical constraints of accomplishing such a large feat in such a short time.

### RELATIONSHIP TO OTHER APPENDICES

The various appendices in the Lower Mississippi Region Comprehensive Study affect this appendix in some way. The prehistory of the region is generally determined by archeological studies involving subsurface investigations. Therefore, all studies involving land activities, and those relating to irrigation, drainage, and flood control, also are interrelated to this appendix.

- 1 -

Historical resources, in the same manner, receive diverse effects from activities proscribed in all other studies involved in the comprehensive study.

## PRESENTATION OF MATERIAL

Within each WRPA, archeological information is subdivided into drainage areas to conform to the geographic classification applicable to archeology. A drainage area map is included within each WRPA section to clarify the text material presented. Because of the great number of archeological sites and the lack of specific knowledge about most of them, location of individual sites is not shown on the WRPA Historical and Archeological Sites Maps. Only a numerical designation within a cultural classification symbol is shown within a county or parish. The exception to this procedure is that archeological sites which are entered in the National Register of Historic Places are identified on the sites maps and discussed briefly under the Historical Resources Section of each WRPA.

This appendix identifies the most significant historic resources within each WRPA. Symbols designate the present classification of each site, whether it is on the National Register of Historical Places or a site of State significance only. Each site on the Historic and Archeological Sites Map is referenced in the text. Newly inventoried <sup>1/</sup> sites are not itemized by name or location due to the large number of such sites.

Historic roads and trails are included on the WRPA maps; however, on the WRPA Inventory of Historical Resources, they are not entered by county or parish due to the erratic routes followed across the States.

Each WRPA section is subdivided by State activity within the WRPA. This is necessitated by the varying internal governmental structures in the different States within the regions and because one WRPA may cross two or more State boundaries.

## THE NATIONAL REGISTER OF HISTORIC PLACES

The National Register of Historic Places records the story of a nation. It is a roll call of the tangible reminders of the history of the United States. It is a list of distinction identifying for the people those properties worthy of preservation for their historic value.

---

<sup>1/</sup> 1973 or later.



Congress called for such a list in the Historic Sites Act of 1935 and the Historic Preservation Act of 1966. The 1966 Act said:

The Secretary of the Interior is authorized to expand and maintain a national register of districts, sites, buildings, structures and objects significant in American history, architecture, archeology and culture, hereinafter referred to as the National Register....

The National Register is the official schedule of the Nation's cultural property that is worth saving. According to further provisions of the act, it is a protective inventory of irreplaceable resources across the face of the land. In building the future it is the guide to a richer environment with visible continuity with the past.

#### THE HISTORIC SITES ACT OF 1935

The Historic Sites Act of 1935 gave extensive responsibilities to the Secretary of the Interior through the National Park Service to effectuate a national policy of historic preservation. The Historic Preservation Act of 1966 expanded the Department's responsibilities, authorizing a program for the preservation of additional historic properties through the Nation. An expanded National Register was authorized as a major instrument in this program.

All historical areas in the National Park System, together with those properties eligible for designation as National Historic Landmarks, are of national significance and thus qualify automatically for the National Register. Properties of State or local significance may be nominated by the States and will be placed in the Register on approval of the National Park Service.

Nominations are made by a State Liaison Officer appointed by the Governor to supervise the program within the State. A professional staff conducts a statewide historic survey and reports its findings to a professional review committee. If the property meets National Register criteria, the committee recommends it for nomination.

#### CRITERIA FOR EVALUATION

The following criteria are designed to guide the States and the Secretary of the Interior in evaluating potential entries (other than areas of the National Park System and National Historic Landmarks) to the National Register:

The quality of significance in American history, architecture, archeology, and culture is present in districts, sites, buildings,

structures, and objects that possess integrity of location, design, setting, materials, workmanship, feeling, and association, and

that are associated with events that have made a significant contribution to the broad patterns of our history; or

that are associated with the lives of persons significant in our past; or

that embody the distinctive characteristics of a type, period, or method of construction, or that represent the work of a master, or that possess high artistic values, or that represent a significant and distinguishable entity whose components may lack individual distinction; or

that have yielded, or may be likely to yield, information important in prehistory or history.

Ordinarily cemeteries, birthplaces, or graves of historical figures, properties owned by religious institutions or used for religious purposes, structures that have been moved from their original locations, reconstructed historic buildings, properties primarily commemorative in nature, and properties that have achieved significance within the past 50 years shall not be considered eligible for the National Register. However, such properties will qualify if they are integral parts of districts that do meet the criteria or if they fall within the following categories:

(A) a religious property deriving primary significance from architectural or artistic distinction or historical importance; or

(B) a building or structure removed from its original location but which is significant primarily for architectural value, or which is the surviving structure most importantly associated with a historical person or event; or

(C) a birthplace or grave of a historical figure of outstanding importance if there is no appropriate site or building directly associated with his productive life; or

(D) a cemetery which derives its primary significance from graves of persons of transcendent importance, from age, from distinctive design features, or from association with historic events; or

(E) a reconstructed building when accurately executed in a suitable environment and presented in a dignified manner as part of a restoration master plan, and when no other building or structure with the same association has survived; or

(F) a property primarily commemorative in intent if design, age, tradition, or symbolic value has invested it with its own historical significance; or

(G) a property achieving significance within the past 50 years if it is of exceptional importance.

#### GRANTS FOR HISTORIC PRESERVATION

The National Historic Preservation Act Authorizes Federal grants-in-aid to the States and to the National Trust for Historic Preservation on a matching basis. The grants may be used for statewide surveys, the preparation of statewide historic preservation plans, and the acquisition and restoration of individual properties. Grants for individual preservation projects may be made through the States to other eligible public or private recipients.

To qualify for aid, properties must be listed in the National Register, be consistent with a statewide historic preservation plan approved by the Secretary of the Interior, and need financial assistance or be owned by the National Trust for Historic Preservation.

The State Liaison Officer directs his State's grant-in-aid program, its historical surveys, and its preservation planning.

#### THE ADVISORY COUNCIL ON HISTORIC PRESERVATION

In the Historic Preservation Act of 1966, Congress established an Advisory Council on Historic Preservation to advise Congress and the President in this field. The Council consists of the Secretaries of Interior, Housing and Urban Development, Commerce, Treasury, Transportation, and Agriculture; the Attorney General, the Administrator of the General Services Administration; the Chairman of the National Trust for Historic Preservation; the Secretary of the Smithsonian Institution; and 10 citizens appointed by the President.

The Council meets four times a year. In addition to its advisory duties to the President and the Congress, it coordinates the historic preservation activities of Federal departments and agencies. To safeguard National Register properties in some measure from Federal highways, dams, and other projects, Congress gave the Advisory Council an unusual power of review. In Section 106, the act provides:

The head of any Federal agency having direct or indirect jurisdiction over a proposed Federal or federally assisted undertaking in any State and the head of any Federal department or independent agency having authority to license any undertaking shall, prior to the approval of the expenditure of any Federal funds on the undertaking



or prior to the issuance of any license, as the case may be, take into account the effect of the undertaking on any district, site, building, structure, or object that is included in the National Register. The head of any such Federal agency shall afford the Advisory Council on Historic Preservation.... a reasonable opportunity to comment with regard to such undertaking.

Although this section provides no injunctive power to halt Federal undertakings that threaten historic properties, it does assure that historical values will be considered in Federal project planning. When conflicts with historical values cannot be avoided, the Advisory Council provides a high-level forum for assessing the public interest and recommending courses of action.

In evaluating "effect" within the meaning of Section 106, the Advisory Council is guided by the following criteria:

A Federally financed or licensed undertaking shall be considered to have an effect on a National Register listing (districts, sites, buildings, structures, and objects, including their settings) when any condition of the undertaking creates a change in the quality of the historical, architectural, archeological, or cultural character that qualified the property under the National Register criteria for listing in the National Register. Generally, adverse effect occurs in conditions which include, but are not limited to:

1. Destruction or alteration of all or part of a property.
2. Isolation from, or alteration of, its surrounding environment.
3. Introduction of visual, audible, or atmospheric elements that are out of character with the property and its setting.

#### GUIDE FOR USING INVENTORY MAPS

For each WRPA (2 thru 10) a Historic and Archeological Sites map provides the location of each inventoried historical resource, designated by symbol and number; and within each county or parish is a symbol containing a number referring to the archeological sites presently identified by cultural periods. It is important to remember that many sites were occupied during more than one cultural period, and a single site, therefore, could conceivably be included in the enumeration of each of the five cultural periods if it had been occupied from Paleo-Indian to Historic times. It is not possible to total the numbers within the symbols and equal the total number of known sites for a county, parish or drainage area. For example, if in one set of symbols for one county, it is indicated that there are two sites with Mississippian occupations, two with Woodland, and three with Archaic, this may well only be a total of three known

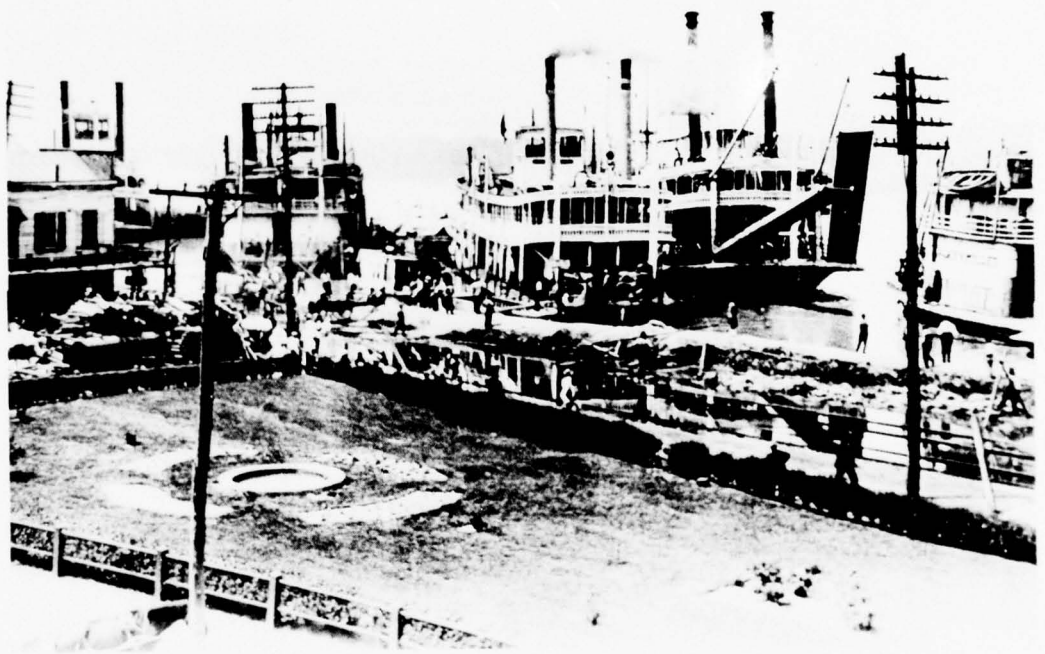
sites (one of which has indications of Archaic, Woodland, and Mississippian occupations, and two of which have evidence of Woodland and Mississippian occupations). These multicomponent sites are common in the valley. The enumeration has been provided symbolically in order to provide some idea of the extent of occupation by various cultural groups through time. The number of sites inventoried for this report represents those on record as of January 1971. Updated information and new sites are not reflected in tables or on maps.

Numbers within the symbols indicate the number of sites in each county or parish. A zero within a symbol does not necessarily mean that sites are lacking in that area, but only that none have been identified and that an archeological survey is needed. (See Figures 4, 6, 8, 10, 12, 14, 16, 18, and 20.)

Figure 1 shows the region and the water resource planning areas (WRPA's) used in the study. WRPA 1, the main stem of the Mississippi River, is excluded from the subject matter contained in the body of this report. Archeological or historical sites within WRPA 1 boundaries are carried and discussed in the adjacent water resource planning area (WRPA) descriptions.



National Register books.



Sternwheelers docking on the levee at Vicksburg.





## REGIONAL SUMMARY

### ARCHEOLOGY

#### The Lower Mississippi Valley

The Mississippi Valley is a vast physiographic scar produced by the Mississippi River which, with its tributaries, drains the heart of the continent between the Rockies and the Appalachians. It need be noted here that the valley is the product of the river, and that, until man's very recent containment, the river was a major force while carrying out its dynamic role. By its actions, the river was responsible for the major topographical and ecological diversity that made the valley such a hospitable environment. It follows, then, that this great geographical feature was--as it still remains--central to the major development in man's occupation of the continent. The Mississippi drainage system, and especially the Lower Mississippi Valley, was truly the cradle of cultural development in eastern North America south of the Arctic. All the significant events of local prehistory appear to have originated in the valley and contiguous upland regions.

As early as 1926, Wissler pointed out the importance of the permissive nature of this environment as far as man is concerned. For man is unique among animals in that, by virtue of his culture, his own creation, he is the least dependent on his environment, and with the passage of time he has been able to modify or control it to an increasing extent. Nowhere is the developmental progression better defined in North America than in the Lower Mississippi Valley. Through the study of artifact complexes, and of settlement patterns in the context of their ecological niches, a picture of environmental adaptation in time and space is beginning to emerge.

At the present, our story is restricted to the post-glacial period of some 12,000--15,000 years. No demonstrable earlier remains have been found, nor are likely to be in a geologically young alluvial valley, most of the surfaces of which have been deposited during the Holocene. But during this period, evidence of considerable environmental change may be observed. With these ecological changes we can trace concurrent cultural changes that allowed certain groups to occupy particular ecological niches. Thus, we see man coming upon the stage as a nomadic forager, slowly settling down to seasonal migration and then local transhumance, until finally he adopts a relatively sedentary way of life, the efficiency of which he continually refines through the innovation or introduction of new techniques.

The importance of archeological study in the valley cannot be over-rated. If we are to understand the present, we must know more of the past, and that past lies, to a great extent, in the still unrecorded, unstudied habitats and campsites of prehistoric man.



### Assessment of Current Knowledge

An inventory and assessment of such a large area as the Lower Mississippi Region is at best frustrating, and at worst misleading. Total numbers of known sites really bear little relationship to total numbers of existing sites--there are major portions of the valley where no archeological work has been done and where no one has even looked for evidence of Indian occupation. And yet, from the areas where survey work has been done, it is obvious that there are few places where there will not be evidence of aboriginal occupation at some time during the 10,000 years or more of human history in the valley.

It is startling to report that over 5,000 sites are on record in the Lower Mississippi Region; yet, this must represent but a small fraction of the actual number of sites which are in existence but which have not yet been reported. Even more startling, in terms of our knowledge of the prehistory of the valley, is the fact that 36 percent of the sites on record are too poorly recorded to make any statement as to their cultural or temporal placement in the sequence of cultural development. Of these latter sites, many were reported years ago and have not been rechecked; many have been destroyed and cannot be rechecked; many were reported by amateurs or collectors who failed to provide complete information on materials collected at the site. It is ridiculous to think that we try to reconstruct 10,000 years of prehistory in such a vast area from only 3,000 sites. This is about half the number of sites presently on record for the entire State of Arkansas, for example. No more than two percent of the sites enumerated in this report have ever been excavated, and less than a dozen have been investigated extensively!

It would seem that the value of this report lies in the fact that it reveals how little we know in detail about the prehistory of the Lower Mississippi Region. Huge gaps exist in our knowledge culturally, temporally, and geographically. There is no area which the archeologists feel is well known at this time; this is not just the nature of archeologists, but is the result of the kinds, amounts, and locations of past archeological work. Blank areas on the inventory map do not mean that no sites exist there, only that no one has discovered them. Small numbers of sites of a certain cultural period may not mean that the area was not occupied during that period, but that at the present time we do not have the evidence that it was. There is little detailed information concerning precise locations of individual sites or their cultural content. Only when known sites are large and important are they individually mentioned.

The archeological portion of this report should serve as a basis for judgments concerning archeological needs in a particular area. It should be possible for archeologists to look at a particular drainage summary and from that, develop research plans which will

fill the gaps in our knowledge. Finally, it should be possible for an investigative agency to review the information here for a particular drainage in which it is interested, consult with the archeologist concerned with the area, and arrive at an estimate of the archeological work needed prior to the beginning of any project which involves land alteration.

Table 1, which follows, gives an estimate of known sites within the Lower Mississippi Region. These figures are subject to frequent revisions as new sites are continually being identified and known sites are constantly being destroyed by developments and land management practices.

Table 1 - Inventory of Archeological Resources in the Region 1/

WRPA Number	Number of Sites	Historic	Mississippi	Archeological Period Woodland	Archaic	Paleo- Indian	Un- known
1 <u>2/</u>							
2	2,374	14	354	647	440	41	878
3	493	0	104	179	130	5	75
4	843	2	153	325	46	0	317
5	935	9	311	280	173	5	157
6	200	1	51	66	9	0	73
7	104	2	8	2	0	0	92
8	116	7	16	20	13	0	60
9	140	1	12	43	1	0	83
10	242	0	33	74	2	0	133
Total	5,447	36	1,042	1,636	814	51	1,868

1/ See individual tables for each WRPA for details by county or parish.

2/ Mississippi River, extending through various counties and parishes.

Sites inventoried for this report are as of January 1971, and were obtained from contract reports (see Bibliography, numbers 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, and 11).

## Summary of Major Cultural Periods

### Paleo-Indian Period

Little is known of these earliest hunters. In other parts of the country, the earliest projectile points found are distinctively lance-shaped and some have a distinctive flute or groove down the sides. Similar points are found in some parts of the Lower Mississippi Region, so we assume that hunters were in the area by 10,000 B.C. They may have been seeking large game such as mammoth and mastodon, and possibly other now-extinct animals. They were undoubtedly nomadic bands. The general time period ends with the retreat of the great ice sheets to the north and the appearance of climate and environment more similar to present conditions.

### Archaic Period

Present evidence indicates that by around 8,000 B.C. the groups of hunters were becoming less nomadic, as it is possible to recognize campsites and butchering sites. The natural resources of the valley were adequate to support larger groups, and over the next 6,000 to 7,000 years they increased until they made use of the whole area. Their technology improved and more varied tools were made. Shaping of stones by pecking and grinding was a new development. For most of this long period, the Indians still lived by hunting and gathering wild food. Agriculture and horticulture were not known, nor was the technique for manufacture of pottery. At the end of this period, sometime between 2,000 and 1,000 B.C., the distinctive Poverty Point culture appeared, whose characteristics included the first appearance of mound building and an elaborate lapidary art.

### Woodland Period

This period is distinguished from the previous one by the development of pottery manufacture, the general practice of building mounds to bury the dead, and the beginning of horticulture. With crops to tend, groups stayed in one place longer and villages developed. Larger groups and a more stable food supply permitted the elaboration of noneconomic portions of the culture--arts, religion, and perhaps social stratification as well. There is evidence throughout the region of vast trade networks and exchange of ideas.

### Mississippian Period

By 1200 A.D. the cultivation of crops provided a firm economic base and larger numbers of people congregated together in villages. Social, political, and religious organizations became extremely elaborate, and contact was obviously made with other nearby groups, as certain ideas about life ways were widespread in the valley. It was these relatively sophisticated Indians who were encountered by De Soto in 1541 in his trek through the valley.

### Historic Period

For purposes of this study, the Historic Period is from about 1680 to 1840--160 years which saw the death or removal of essentially all Indian groups from the valley. The permanent appearance of Europeans in the valley--first the establishment of Arkansas Post in 1686, and later settlement at the mouth of the Mississippi, resulted in a change of the Indian way of life. Although there was resistance to the white invaders, by and large these were peaceful farmers, and they could not cope with the European's way of life nor his diseases. The white man, however, seems to have thrived in the lower Mississippi valley.

The accompanying pictorial chart, Figure 2, depicts the five basic cultural periods of known archeological significance in the Lower Mississippi Region. Five spans are approximate with some overlaps of fauna, agricultural history, cultural traits, and advances in early historic technologies.

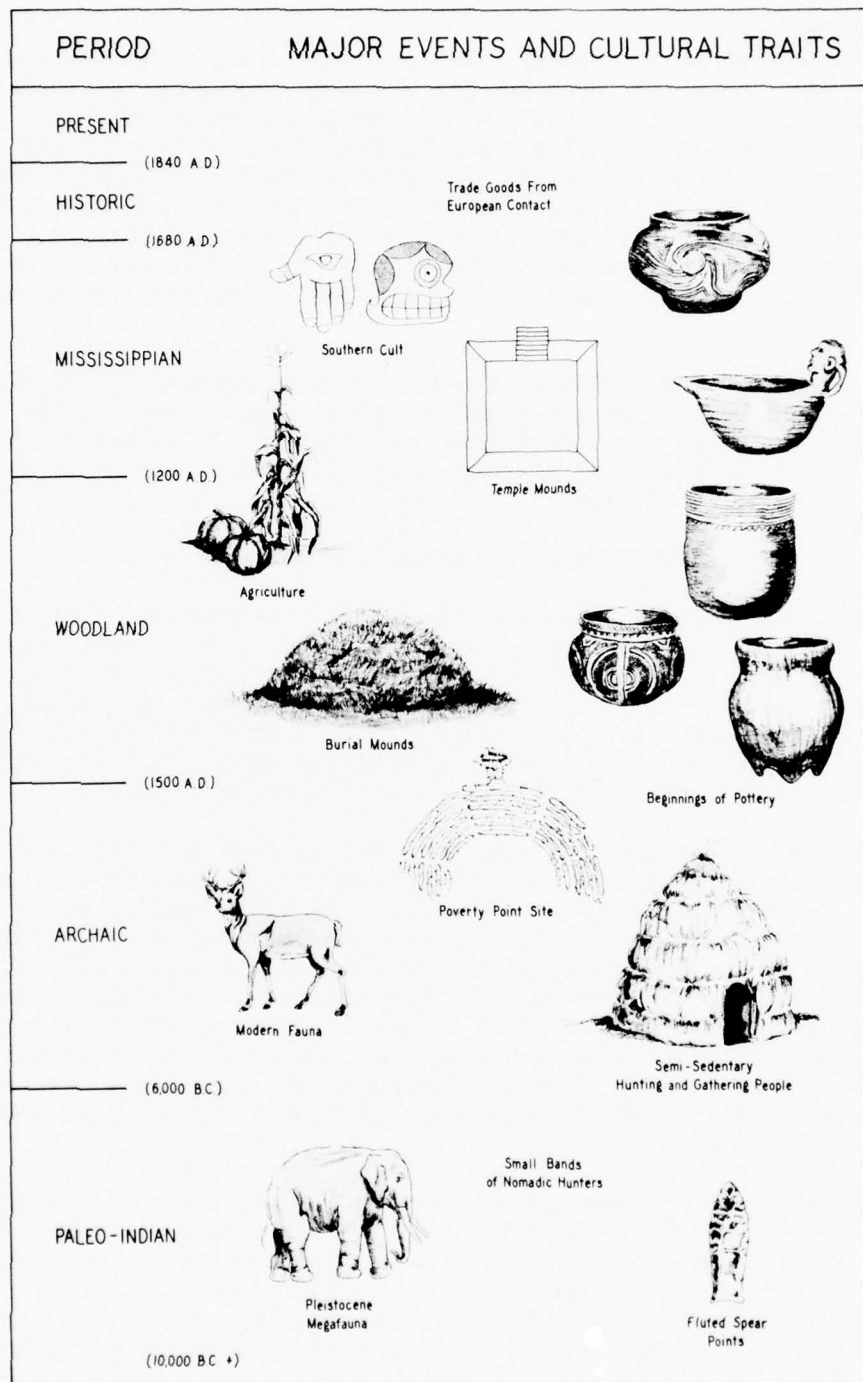
### Destruction of Archeological Sites

Across the United States the accelerated destruction of archeological and historical resources has approached crises proportions in some areas. Until recent years, the rate of destruction of these important resources had been restricted to that caused by gradual natural and manmade erosion. However, today's expanded programs of construction and land modification to meet the needs of an expanding population tend to threaten obliteration of these nonrenewable resources.

The implications of this potential destruction are clear cut. Over the next 25 years, land development may remove most of the remaining data relative to prehistoric and early historic populations. If present trends continue, by the close of the 20th century the study of such data will be relegated entirely to an academic matter of antiquarian interest solely to the specialist. Information on a variety of human cultural behavior activities; past microenvironments and their interrelationships with human populations; and biomedical and paleozoological data will be lost. Structures and landmarks essential to a better understanding of 17th and 18th century settlement and occupation will be erased forever.

Nowhere is the problem more acute than in the Lower Mississippi Region, the "cradle of prehistoric culture" in eastern America. Here, settlement has embraced thousands of years and the history of much of this activity is still unwritten and poorly understood. Past investigations have been piecemeal and not entirely productive, in part because of economic reasons, and in part because the pertinent





LOWER MISSISSIPPI REGION  
COMPREHENSIVE STUDY  
**ARCHEOLOGICAL TIME  
AND EVENTS CHART**

FIGURE 2



investigative arts have not, until recent years, had the necessary analytical tools and exploratory techniques to produce an interdisciplinary and fully productive approach. To ignore the importance and vitality of the archeological and historical resources will be to ignore most of the previous human experience in the area and the interpretive values associated with those historic cultures.

Archeologists contend that scores of sites bearing fragments of the 10,000-year-old human heritage of North America are being chewed and churned into oblivion by plows and bulldozers of a civilization rushing headlong into the future heedless of the past, and are calling for an end of the destruction, insisting that archeological sites must be counted among the Nation's valuable, nonrenewable resources.

It has been conclusively determined that "weekend archeologists" who remove artifacts from archeological sites in the interest of "preserving" them have probably destroyed as much of our historical heritage as have highway construction and land "reclamation" projects. This has occurred primarily because the weekend pothunter has failed to maintain or even attempt accurate records of his finds. There is no regionwide-- nor indeed even a localized-- attempt to correlate, document and record data from valuable historic sites.

## PRESENT REGIONAL ARCHEOLOGICAL PROGRAM

Throughout the Lower Mississippi Region remnants of the past are being destroyed by present activities. The rate of destruction of archeological materials, our key to the past history of native American cultures, is accelerating despite the efforts of Federal, State and private agencies and individuals who are concerned. Archeological sites are generally unknown until a bulldozer, a back hoe, or a plow unearths evidence of early man's presence. Too frequently, irreversible damage is done before the contractor is aware of his action. Unfortunately, there are occasions when little or no concern is shown even though there is awareness of the ensuing damage to obvious archeological areas and objects.

The management program within the States in the lower region is presently a "fire fighting" or "catch up" process rather than a carefully programmed activity. The major effort on behalf of the staffs of professionals is to undertake investigations on sites that are scheduled for federally funded projects such as reservoir sites, drainage projects, interstate highway routes and similar areas. Present institutional staffs are small by normal operational standards in the six States within the study area. Professional archeologists expending full or a moderate portion of their time number 36 in the entire region. There are graduate and undergraduate students assisting the professionals; however, the number and extent of their efforts fluctuate considerably depending on the financing available at the university facilities involved.

A major drawback to effective present management programs has been the neglect of public educational programs and much of the present effort being expended is to carry the message of the importance to preserve the remnants of the past to the public.

The lack of trained personnel and funding has relegated much effort into research programs on a few known significant sites with the hope that intensive work on those areas will at least preserve the wealth of information therein present and to forestall the loss of that information by further activities.

In Missouri, statewide work is carried out by the Archeological Survey of Missouri with the cooperation of the Missouri Archeological Society. The program has been in continuous operation since 1934.

In Arkansas, the Arkansas Archeological Survey with a coordinating office at the University of Arkansas, Fayetteville, conducts all statewide programs. An anthropologist at the university is presently designated as State Archeologist.

Arkansas is presently funding a coordinated statewide research program concentrating on archeological research problems rather than strictly "salvage" problems. State funding is relegated to problem-oriented situations and the "brush fire" work is normally handled through contracts.

Tennessee has a State Archeologist in Nashville and has set up regional positions--not all are presently filled. There is a Regional Archeologist assigned in the WRPA 3 area of western Tennessee.

Kentucky is represented by a State Archeologist who is a professor at the University of Kentucky, Lexington. He has no staff and depends on postgraduate or undergraduate students and on contractual services for carrying out surveys or investigations.

Mississippi's program is conducted primarily by the Mississippi Department of Archives and History located in Jackson. However, recently the Mississippi State Highway Department established a full-time position of archeologist to work on road projects within the State.

Louisiana, like Kentucky and Arkansas, has a joint university professor/State Archeologist headquartered at Louisiana State University in Baton Rouge. Here, too, the State Archeologist is dependent upon faculty and student assistance.

It must be kept in mind that archeology is not restrained within State boundaries and that professionals practice in a broad spectrum--there are many research programs being carried on within the region by universities from other areas of the United States.

Harvard University, for example, conducted studies in the region and is presently involved in a new survey. In Tennessee, Memphis State University is involved in a survey of the WRPA 3 area working in close cooperation with the State Archeologist. The University of Michigan has been involved in detailed excavation activities at the Sikeston Ridge Archeological Site in Missouri. The National Park Service has an excavation contract in effect in Arkansas on the Felsenthal Lock and Dam Site project involving a Corps of Engineers navigation channel. This is a continuing program dependent upon Fiscal Year 1974 funding. In Louisiana there is a private concern, the Gulf South Research Institute, engaged in archeological research. Presently, the staff of seven is under contract with the Corps of Engineers to carry out a reconnaissance assessment of an approximate 700-mile section of the Red River in Louisiana. In 1973, Louisiana State University (Baton Rouge) produced a reconnaissance assessment of WRPA's 9 and 10. In the New Orleans area, LSU (New Orleans) has conducted excavations of shell mounds in the delta area.

Archeological advances in the region have been very slow in the past due to lack of personnel and lack of funding. In fact, the present outlook for accomplishing the known needed work is grim. At the present time the National Park Service is receiving approximately two percent of the funds needed for archeological work in any given area. This does not produce a viable program of great consequence nor does it give impetus to attract professionals to embark on a career in the field. State programs, however, are on the upswing and the future may be brighter.

While the present program is small and inadequate, it is producing information that is vital to the knowledge of prehistory of the region, and each documented item becomes a permanent historical record of great importance.

Table 2, the Present Regional Archeological Program lists the surveys, testings, and excavations presently underway in the Lower Mississippi Region. Each program activity is discussed in the text of the appropriate WRPA.

Table 2 - Present Regional Archeological Program

<u>WRPA</u>	<u>Surveys</u>	<u>Testing</u>	<u>Excavations</u>
1 1/			
2	8	8	7
3	2	1	0
4	2	8	4
5	2	3	0
6	1	1	0
7	1	1	2
8	0	1	3
9	2	1	0
10	1	0	0
	—	—	—
Total	19	24	16

1/ Sites in WRPA 1 are included in the immediate adjacent WRPA.



## FUTURE REGIONAL ARCHEOLOGICAL NEEDS

The future regional needs in the archeological field within the Lower Mississippi Region represent a highly complicated and complex determination. It does not suffice for the profession to state that X number of archeological sites should be located, inspected, and researched during any given period of time. A site identified today may, in time, with the location of other sites, prove to be non-significant in light of later findings. The greatest immediate future need is for an intensive survey of the entire region to locate sites which may possess ultimate potential for more detailed examination and assessment.

The single greatest threat to future archeological findings is the current rate of land alteration being caused by man himself. If the current rate of destruction continues unabated or increases, within the next 40 years there will be no undisturbed sites remaining to worry about preserving. Thus, we can categorically state that the only positive method of assuring a continuing effective archeological management plan will require an immediate cessation and moratorium on all construction projects within the region. This is a dramatic proposal and represents a recommendation that is so impractical as to be virtually meaningless. It would necessitate a total declaration of taking by eminent domain or by legislative enactment of enforceable laws prohibiting any land alteration without a prior archeological assessment on the site of each and every project from spading up a garden plot to an Interstate Highway. Only by complete submission of States rights by each State involved within the region would federal legislation be palatable and in addition the States, counties, parishes, and local community governments would be required to establish enforcement bodies to effect complete control over any land change within its jurisdictional province. The difficulties experienced by the Environmental Protection Agency in endeavoring to enforce the requirements of the Environmental Quality Act of 1969, are well known and that Act relates specifically to projects totally or partially financed with federal funding. To prevent a citizen, a business, a church congregation, a city, a county, or a State from undertaking even a minor construction project with their own funds, on land owned wholly by them, will be replete with considered resistance. This proposal represents the ultimate recommendation. A lesser scaled restriction may conceivably be attained through a combination of legislation, a federal act calling for cooperative comparable State legislation coupled with financial grants-in-aid to selected State universities or colleges to fund archeological assessments when and wherever any construction permits are applied for through existing statutes. This would involve a gradual expansion or enrollment in archeological schools within the universities, but would not prevent the destruction of potentially important sites presently threatened by programs now underway or in the planning stages.



The first step necessary to effect archeological preservation of significant sites is to locate the sites by survey. The 100,000 square mile land and water areas of the Lower Mississippi Region presents an awesome challenge that must be overcome to identify the sites which need to be preserved for detailed excavations and studies. The initial survey would merely locate potential sites which would require subsequent testing to ascertain their value and determine whether further excavation is warranted.

The one certainty that exists is that if no positive program or protection is applied uniformly to the entire region, within 20 years the problem will have disappeared along with the resources. The archeological resources of the region are truly an endangered resource.

The immediate need in each WRPA is the start of a comprehensive survey, countywide, conducted by professional archeologists. There is no present way that a truly accurate inventory of archeological resources can be made without a survey. Logically it follows that the only way to arrive at future needs for archeological resources--since the surveys are lacking--is by a professional estimate predicated on previous experience and projected over the entire Lower Mississippi Region.

Table 3, which follows, lists the estimated needs within the region by WRPA's for the years 1980 and 2000. As mentioned in the Destruction of Archeological Sites section, the possibility of remaining data relative to prehistoric and early historic populations surviving present land modification practices appears to be purely academic and projections beyond the year 2000 are not presented in this appendix.

Table 3 - Future Regional Archeological Needs, Lower Mississippi Region

WRPA	Testing		Excavating	
	1980	2000	1980	2000
2	74	322	18	76
3	45	201	10	45
4	61	261	14	58
5	90	390	21	90
6	20	81	4	18
7	28	120	6	27
8	27	121	6	28
9	54	234	12	54
10	27	118	6	29
Total <u>1/</u>	426	1,848	97	425

1/ Figures based on intensive WRPA-wide surveys having been completed by 1980.

## HISTORIC RESOURCES

### Historic Preservation

American tradition, born in migration and shaped in growth, is a tradition of progress through change and improvement. But in a nation of great inventive energy and technological capacity, change has a way of multiplying itself to infinite power. Accordingly, it has become necessary to take care that change does not outrun improvement; to see that progress is not only productive but also prudent and well balanced.

Historic preservation is vital to our quest for a better environment. If the past is the foundation for the present, historic preservation is a cornerstone upon which efforts to improve present America can be built. Improvement of the old and familiar is a better choice than destruction. By this philosophy we seek to provide balance and direction to the development of a richer environment.

Historical sites and objects commemorate and illustrate the significance of events which occurred in their time and place. In the National Historic Preservation Act of 1966, Congress declared that the historical and cultural foundations of the Nation should be preserved as a living part of our community life and development.

The National Historic Preservation Act gives legal recognition to the cultural risks inherent in the constant change of modern life. The same dynamic forces that threaten our natural environment also endanger our ties with the past. By legislation, this generation has been given the means to protect those ties. This law will not halt progress; it provides instead a list of properties worth saving and assures that they will not be destroyed without due process (National Register of Historic Places). It requires that Americans take note of their past when planning their future--that they pause and consider whether that which they are about to build is truly of greater worth than that which they are about to destroy.

### European Settlement

In the history portion of this report we will try to view the region in terms of its occupancy by Europeans, as opposed to the American Indians. Emphasis is placed on the use of natural resources by these Europeans, and upon the alterations effected by them, as evidenced by preserved remnants of the culture they developed.

Alteration of the earth by man takes several forms. First, man may alter nature directly by clearing forests, substituting exotics for native vegetation, changing drainage, depleting or

increasing soil production, causing erosion, or polluting land, atmosphere and water. Man also alters the land by creating fields, levees, highways, orchards, and by constructing houses, towns, and cities.

The manner in which man alters the earth varies with time and with the traditions of different groups of people. Indians and Europeans differed greatly in their technological capacity. Among the Europeans themselves there were traditional differences in the manner in which they carried out the activities of living. For instance, French and British stock in the Lower Mississippi Region built different kinds of houses out of the same material. The French lived in compact settlements and practiced a distinctive manner of dividing land, in direct contrast to the British living under identical natural conditions.

In looking back over the two and three-quarters centuries of European occupancy of the Lower Mississippi Region, it is clear that two primary molding forces have set the course of development. One is the river as a highway and as a provider of water. The second force is the addiction of the European inhabitants to agriculture. Cultivation began in the earliest years and spread throughout the valley. Other uses of the valley have been transient; hunting, fishing, trapping, lumbering. There will never be commercial hunting of waterfowl again, nor will there be a second cutting of cypress on a significant scale. It is possible that petroleum and the industries that it motivates are passing phases. The river and the cultivation of its soils, however, have permanence.

#### Factors Influencing Settlement

Man soon adapted himself to variations in the flood plain surface. The waterways were early routes of travel, and to them he oriented fields, dwellings and roads. The natural ridges were above most flood crests and were well drained. On these he cleared the forests, laid out fields, and built his towns, homes and roads. Generally, also, the soils were better on the ridges than the backswamps, and they were easier to cultivate.

The dominance of the natural levee in guiding European utilization restricted, for a long time, the settled areas to narrow ribbons along the natural levees bounding the major streams on either side. The wet backswamps remained largely in forest until expanded demands for productive agricultural lands and the technological capacity to utilize them were developed. Until comparatively modern times these backswamps were not even surveyed, constituting unwanted portions of the public domain, of interest only to hunters, fishermen and trappers.

Few Europeans, at least those who were pioneer settlers in America, had any experience with the practice of agriculture in a great alluvial system. In northwestern France there was some reclamation of lowlands, as there was in the Fens of England, but by and large the valley was a

new experience. Learning to live in the valley was a long and sometimes painful adventure.

It is unnecessary to assert that climate is important for agriculture. It is essential, though, to point out that there was a wide discrepancy between actual climatic conditions in the valley and the misconceptions held by the original European travelers and settlers. Matching of unfamiliar crops against a more unfamiliar climate necessitated long trial-and-error experimentation.

In the beginning the Europeans were deluded by faith in the validity of comparative latitudes. So, it was determined that the latitude of New Orleans was approximately the same as that of Cairo, Egypt, and that of the northern end of the valley was about the same as southern Spain. Hence, this area should have characteristics of a Mediterranean climate. How soon they were to realize the error of their calculations! De Soto's party, wintering on the Ouachita, complained of the severity of the weather. William Dunbar, living on a plantation near Baton Rouge, reported ice floes in the Mississippi in 1870, and ice forming out from the banks. The annals of Louisiana mention the loss of all citrus trees by prolonged low temperatures. It was not long before the settlers realized that the valley possessed a continental climate of extremes, in contrast to western Europe's moderate oceanic climate, and began to adapt their living and agricultural practices to fit the prevailing conditions.

#### Colonial Period Settlement

It is not at all certain just who of the early Europeans in America was first to become aware of the existence of the Lower Mississippi Region. In 1502, only 10 years after Columbus arrived in the New World, there appeared in Europe the Cantino map which shows what is unmistakably Florida and the gulf coast. One of the main streams was named Rio de las Palmas. Some have thought this to be the Mississippi, but there are many reasons to believe that it was not.

In 1519 a Spanish explorer named Pineda sailed westward along the gulf coast and reported that he had seen the mouth of a large river. Maps based on his information show this mouth as a large bay separated from the gulf by a long point. This form resembles some of the gulf coast bays, but not the delta of the Mississippi.

In 1528 a party under the direction of another Spaniard, Narvaez, sailed westward along the Louisiana coast, detected the presence of a large stream nearby by finding fresh water far out at sea. The party was wrecked west of the Mississippi, but a survivor made his way to Mexico and planted the seed of rumor that inspired the first exploration of the lower valley by the Hernando De Soto Expedition.



De Soto landed in Florida in 1539 and pushed his way overland to the Mississippi near what is now Memphis, Tennessee. It was 1543 when the remnants of his ill-fated expedition found their way back down the Mississippi and eventually into Mexico. They spent some time in the valley and were favorably impressed with the luxuriant vegetation and mild summer climate, but complained of the severity of the winters. They also found the extensive swamps of southern Louisiana somewhat forbidding. Their failure to discover precious gems and metals, the primary object of the expedition, effectively killed any further such exploratory interest in the valley for the next 130 years.

The next group to thoroughly explore the valley came nearly a century and a half after De Soto. It was a French expedition led down the valley by the Sieur de La Salle, whose interest was not only in exploration but also profit from the fur trade. Early in 1682 La Salle started down the river with a considerable party. They reached the mouth of the Mississippi in April, 1682, where he claimed for France all that great basin drained by the Mississippi. He could visualize the worth of the valley in its resources other than minerals, and could see it as settled and productive. And he could see a settled valley as an extension of Canadian New France and a barrier to English expansion westward so in 1684 he brought from France a colony of several hundred settlers on his ship, but missed the mouth of the Mississippi, either by accident or design, and landed on the coast of Texas. The colony was a failure and La Salle lost his life in an attempt to go overland to the Mississippi and northward to Canada for help.

A by-product of La Salle's activities was his establishment, in 1682, of Fort Prudhomme near the site of Memphis. Similarly, La Salle's lieutenant, De Tonti, descending the river in 1685-86 in a vain search for La Salle's French colony, established Arkansas Post, the first permanent European settlement in the valley.

In 1698 a large expedition under Sieur d'Iberville arrived by water from France and anchored in the lee of Ship Island, near what is now Biloxi, Mississippi. From here he launched exploratory trips into the lower valley, establishing a number of geographic facts and sites of subsequent significance. In ascending the Mississippi d'Iberville's party was the first to see and note many of the distributaries and tributaries of the lower river. A red pole erected on the river bank by d'Iberville gave rise to the name of Baton Rouge. On the descent they took canoes down Bayou Manchac to the Amite River, thence through the lakes back to the ships. D'Iberville deemed it impossible to take seagoing ships across the bar and up the Mississippi, but his brother, Bienville, seems to have harbored different ideas, and it was likely that from this trip he fostered the notion that the principal French settlement should be on the river. That same year, 1698, Bienville encountered an English ship in the river at English Turn, the last great



bend in the river downstream, and convinced the English captain that he was trespassing on French territory, thereby sending him back downstream, but the Englishman had proven that seagoing vessels could enter the river. As a result the French established a small fort, known as Fort Boulaye, a short distance south of English Turn. The fort disappeared a few years later, so cannot be considered the first permanent settlement on the Mississippi.

#### Patterns of European Occupancy

In 1700 there was no permanent settlement in the lower Mississippi valley south of the Illinois country, except for the small military garrison at Arkansas Post. Within a few years many settlements were proposed as military and trading posts. Others appeared as a response to some natural advantage. Many, perhaps most, of the planned military posts were never completed. Some new settlements faded after a few years. Some few with persistent advantages, whether natural or political, survived to long life.

At the mouth of the river, Fort Balize was founded in 1722 to ward off possible intruders. Subsequently it provided warehousing for cargoes so that ships could avoid the difficult journey to New Orleans. New Orleans was formally established in 1718 at a convenient portage between the river and Lake Pontchartrain. By 1720 there were three small villages on the German coast between New Orleans and Baton Rouge.

Pointe Coupee was a small settlement in 1717, and Fort Rosalie was established at Natchez in 1716. Off to the westward, and out of the valley, was the earliest permanent settlement in that whole general region, Natchitoches, on the Red River, founded in 1714. Also, outside of the valley, the Post of the Ouachita, modern Monroe, was not founded until 1787.

North of Natchez, permanent settlements appeared later and took much longer to become significant. To follow Surrey's recording for settlements above Natchez, and reaching into the third decade of the 18th century, there was Fort St. Pierre on the Yazoo (1721), Arkansas Post (1686), St. Martin (1738), 30 leagues above the Arkansas, l'Assumption (1739) on an island at the mouth of Wolf River (Memphis), and Prudhomme 40 leagues above (evidently not the Prudhomme of Iberville). Upstream from Prudhomme, for the balance of the valley there were certainly small settlements of trappers or hunters established by the earliest Europeans in the valley. What became New Madrid in 1788 was previously nothing more than a rendezvous for traders and trappers; Little Prairie, now Caruthersville, appeared about 1794, and Cape Girardeau about a year later.

Clearly the earliest substantial settlements were all in the lower end of the valley. Aside from New Orleans, primarily a

commercial center, the basis of permanent settlement was agriculture. Permanent agricultural occupation necessitated distribution of land to individuals or companies and resulted in patterns of settlement characteristic of place and tradition. The French introduced a mode of land division that distinguishes all their settlement areas in America. French settlement began at a time when waterways constituted the only means of travel; to this situation they adapted the mode of land division familiar along streams in northwestern France and in Flanders. That is, the stream served as the survey base, and surveys for grants extended out from the stream at right angles, resulting in many pie-shaped landholdings, caused by the curvature of the river banks.

Throughout the greater Mississippi drainage area French settlers showed a marked tendency to cluster in agglomerated groups, or at least to occupy contiguous dwellings. All the fields, counting up to several thousand acres, were enclosed in a common fence. The farmers did not dwell on the land, but rather in a compact village, from which they went out daily to work their individual holdings. There was also a commons for livestock belonging to the community.

American settlers came to the upper valley late in the Colonial period. They were excellent and thoroughly dedicated agriculturalists. They refused to follow the French custom of common fields and villages, and preferred isolated farm family units, much as they do today.

Another settlement pattern, the plantation, did not become fullblown until after the Colonial period. The plantation had no distinctive land survey system of its own, partaking of the system practiced in the area in which it was located. In form, the plantation was an agglomerated cluster of landholdings and buildings, somewhat a combination of a "company town" and a medieval manor. It had its "big house," manager's house, commissary or store, barns, quarters for the help, and sugarhouse or gin. After the Civil War, cotton plantations farther up the river tended to become dispersed, with sharecroppers living on the land that they were farming, rather than in the shadow of the big house.

Architecture of the valley still reflects strongly these changes in settlement patterns and differences in national and cultural origin. Among the sugar plantations of southern Louisiana, for example, it is still possible to tell from the architecture of the big house whether the builder was a Louisiana Creole or a planter from Virginia. Farther up the valley the cotton plantations have big houses bearing the stamp of an upland South heritage, basically two-story, but only one-room deep. The modest homes of small farmers naturally reflect the traditional architecture of tidewater Americans, the upland South, Acadian or Creole, as the heritage may be. And there were notable differences, as well as similarities, between the Upper Valley French, reflecting Canadian origin, and the Lower

Valley French, showing connections with both France and the West Indies.

### Mississippi River Transportation

Deepwater navigation of the Mississippi extends upriver only as far as Baton Rouge. A natural 40-foot channel to this point needs relatively little maintenance. The river is deepest between New Orleans and the mouths. Shallow draft seagoing sailing vessels did manage to ascend the river at least as far as Natchez in Colonial times, but the river above New Orleans was the domain of riverboats and rivermen, with river, boats and men constituting a complex world apart from the sea, oceangoing ships, and deepwater sailors.

French explorers first entered the valley from the north by way of the Mississippi, and as early as 1700 products of the Mississippi basin began finding outlet to the sea by way of the river. This soon generated a heavy river traffic, and to meet the demand it was necessary to develop economical means of river transportation.

If the Mississippi presented obstacles to navigation by ocean-going vessels, for the smaller rivercraft the problems were as numerous, if somewhat different. There were whirlpools, powerful currents, floating trees, shifting sandbars, islands matted with driftwood, caving banks, and long detours around great horseshoe-shaped meanders. There were tornadoes, heavy rains and heat, flooding and changing of channels, insects, varmints, and Indians. And with all these hazards, there was naturally a premium on experience in river travel. The river boatman was a unique individual, wise in the ways of the river, and ever alert to avoid or take advantage of the changing character of the stream, the weather, and even the other people who used it.

The French first descended the river in Indian canoes. These later gave way to the dugout, a more sturdy and versatile craft, better designed for carrying loads. The dugouts or pirogues remained in use, especially in the lower valley, as individual boats for moderate loads.

Expanded river traffic soon called for larger boats, and the French started experimenting with European designs, rowed instead of paddled, carrying a small sail and a line for towing along the bank. Literature is replete with names: bateaux, plats, shallops, feluccas, barques, brigantines, all used in the river but varying greatly in mode of construction. As early as 1700 there was a flat-bottomed boat used for lightering and downriver traffic, although the well-known American flatboat of the 18th and 19th century does not seem to have appeared before the middle 1700's.



An early freight boat was the flat-bottomed plank boat, without ribs or keel and pointed at both ends, known as the bateau. It was propelled by rowing, poling, sailing, lining, and even by "brushing," that is, by grasping vegetation growing on the bank to pull it against the current. Fifty of these boats were ordered by Bienville in 1738, 40 feet in length and 9 feet wide.

The ultimate in presteamboat travel, especially for "quick" upstream trips, was the keelboat. This was an American boat, appearing about the middle of the 18th century. They were powered the same as the bateaux, but were more refined, with a rounded bottom, a frame based on a keel, and a cabin for passengers and protection of luxury goods. They were from 60 to 70 feet long, 15 to 18 feet wide, and drew from 20 to 30 inches of water.

French riverboats usually traveled in convoys for protection against Indians. The upstream trip between New Orleans and Illinois country took 3 to 4 months, but the voyage down took only 12 to 25 days. Large convoys might necessitate crews, soldiers and officials numbering several hundred men. Posts along the French side of the river served as depots for extra supplies, provided by convoys descending from Illinois.

Development of the steamboat brought the Mississippi to its heyday as a route of river transportation between industrial centers of the valley, carrying the bulk of river traffic until replaced by railroads and the more modern oil-fired towboats and their long trains of barges. The steamboat also brought about the first (and last) era of waterborne passenger traffic on the Mississippi.

#### Historic Roads and Trails

It is unfortunate that information is not available for the location of historic roads and trails in the entire area, but for this report we will have to be content with detailed information only on those in Arkansas and Louisiana. (See WRPA Inventory Maps) Even there it is not possible to include all the trails and roads, since many of them have not been located or information was not available, but the more important routes have been delineated by local historians, and in some instances have been marked on the ground, such as De Soto's route. It should also be kept in mind that the routes as indicated on the maps are rough approximations, based on earlier maps which may or may not have been accurate. The basic value of these maps is to call attention to the fact that there was such a route in the vicinity, where it went and when, and to remind land developers that onsite evidence of such a route should be checked out locally before construction is started. It is surprising how frequently evidence of old roads and trails can still be found.

Origin of Historic Roads. Many of the artifacts taken from Indian sites were made from materials not found within the region, such as copper that may have come from as far away as Lake Superior. Some have designs and motifs that probably originated in Central America, suggesting the existence of a considerable volume of trade goods, some of which must have been carried overland. These artifacts suggest that far-flung wilderness trails must have been used by pre-historic Indians.

When the Europeans began to explore the southern part of what is now the United States (which includes the lower Mississippi valley), they found a network of beaten paths, perhaps first made by deer, buffalo or other wild animals. Indians added others, and turned many of the older ones to their own use as warpaths, hunting trails, or paths linking village with village and tribe with tribe. Since the region is rich in remains of the prehistoric Indian occupancy, it seems likely that these old paths may have been used for many hundreds of years. Pioneer settlers frequently called such a trail a "trace," a word that in old French suggests its origin as a line of footprints or animal tracks.

These traces, or trails, showed a marked tendency to follow watershed divides in an effort to avoid stream crossings and swampy lowlands, even though at times it made the distance longer. When the Europeans entered the area they found these trails, in many instances, easily adaptable to their use, and because of their selected location, were often improved into roads, some of which follow the same general locations even today.

The d'Iberville and Bienville route of 1699-1703, from the Sabine River to Natchez, and the old Spanish road, El Camino Real, are probably the earliest historic routes for which the time of their use by Europeans is known. These were followed by the Tonti route (1702) which had its beginning at a point on the Sabine River west of what is now Zowelle, Louisiana, and ran in a northerly direction, possibly ending at what is now Arkansas Post National Memorial. The St. Denis and LeSeur route (1714) began at a point on the Sabine River south of the Tonti beginning, passed through Natchitoches and headed, as near as can be determined, to what is now Vicksburg.

Although we recognize the above as the earliest established routes in the area, there is one other that predates these by a century and a half. This is the route taken by De Soto in his exploration of the area in 1541. It is very doubtful that this expedition made any trails as such, but more than likely followed established Indian trails where possible, hacking their way through virgin forest when the trails were not adequate or could not be followed.



Several trails, though individually unimportant, when joined together lead in a northerly direction from present-day Natchez, Mississippi, to Nashville, Tennessee, used, in part at least, by the Natchez, Choctaw, Chickasaw, and probably the Cherokee Indian tribes. This trail system, called the "Natchez Trace" by the French, became increasingly important after the coming of the Europeans, who further developed and used it for military, political and commercial activities while pushing into the region from the Gulf of Mexico and the Atlantic Seaboard. Portions of the old trace can still be seen along the Natchez Trace Parkway today.

The State of Arkansas was crisscrossed by historic roads and trails, many of them closely related to European history, such as the old Southwest Trail that brought settlers, tradesmen, and soldiers into the Southwest from St. Louis in the early 19th century. The Fort Towson Road, from the Mississippi River to Oklahoma, was the first east-west road in the South. Many such routes are still followed by modern highways, linking modern towns and cities that were important trade and transportation centers in the 18th and 19th centuries when these roads saw the passage of freighters, stagecoaches, military contingents, Indians and adventurers. It is encouraging that local groups are beginning to recognize the historic importance of these old routes, and efforts are being made to locate and identify them. This effort should be encouraged and expanded, since these furnish a definite link with the area's historic past. Actual preservation may be difficult or even impossible, but wherever possible the routes should be located, mapped and marked, and any physical evidence of the roads preserved for study and historic interpretation.

Table 4, which follows, presents a summary of the presently recognized and identified historical resources within the region. There are only 176 sites in the region which have been accorded status by inclusion in the National Register of Historic Places or by being designated a National Historic Landmark. Twenty-one other sites are presently acknowledged as having State or local importance worthy of inclusion in this report. Additionally 40 historic roads or trails warrant designation and mention.

These small numbers do not indicate a lack of resources worthy of identification but rather point to the infancy of the regionwide historical resource preservation program. During 1973, resurveys, and in the instances of WRPA 5 and 6, initial surveys, produced a total of 2171 sites with National Registry qualifications. Thus the historical preservation program within the Lower Mississippi Region may be likened to the sleeping giant who is beginning to stir and waken.

Table 4 - Inventory of Regional Historical Resources

WRPA	Private Ownership			State/County Ownership		Federal Ownership		Historic Roads & Trails	Total
	Natl.Register		Not on Reg.	Natl.Register		Natl.Register			
	N	NHL		N	NHL	N	NPS		
2	24		6	2		1	1	7	41
3	10	1	7	5	1				24
4	19	1	1	2	1	2	1		27
5	6		2	5			1	14	28
6		1	1					4	6
7	22	2	2	3			2	1	32
8	11		1	6		1		5	24
9	6			3		2		9	20
10	22	1	1	10			1		35
	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
	120	6	21	36	2	6	6	40	237
Total	1/		147		38		12	40 2/	237

N - Sites listed on National Register of Historic Places.

NHL - National Historic Landmark

NPS - Area administered by the National Park Service

1/ Includes Archeological Sites listed on the National Register of Historic Places.

2/ Roads and Trails may traverse more than one WRPA. Ownerships are numerous and varied.



The nostalgic "Old South."

## PRESENT REGIONAL HISTORICAL PROGRAM

Man, even in his earliest stages of development has evidenced a desire to leave his imprint in history for his heirs and future generations to know and understand the experiences and struggles he pioneered. The written word--starting with crude cave wall picture sketching has been the most useful form of historical continuity coupled with the structures which succeeding generations have constructed. The goals of all historic preservation programs is to preserve the remnants of society's past so that present and future generations might observe these historical links and benefit from them both educationally and culturally.

The greatest threat to historic preservation is destruction through demolition, vandalism, land leveling and deformation, incorrect alteration, reservoir flooding and the ravages of time which deteriorate the resources. Each day these forces are at work decimating the values that historical preservationists are avidly endeavoring to save. Our determined effort to apply new technological advances to better our material standard of living has led us through a period of wholesale depletion of the historical resources which is the foundation upon which our great society was built. Industrialization has had the greatest adverse impact on the urban areas of the region, the tentacles of "urban sprawl" have obliterated a great amount of our historical past.

The historical preservation program throughout the Lower Mississippi Region is still in its infancy--in some States historic preservation has been relegated to a level of unimportance and become subject to the political winds which often may not ascribe emphasis to its activities. We are beginning to see, however, a gradual ascension to prominence in each State as the full value of historical preservation is brought to light. This interest is being greatly accelerated by the nation's interest in environmental quality and even more accentuated by the "energy crises." The public is now cognizant that our "land of plenty" can be used up and there is developing a more pronounced attitude of "conservation" of all of our valuable resources.

Throughout the region emphasis in the present program of historic preservation centers around surveys. In some WRPA's surveys have been in progress over the past several years, yet within that same WRPA there may be numerous counties where no survey has as yet been accomplished. The agencies responsible for historical preservation use surveys as a base from which to expand their existing programs and as a tool to establish priorities for future surveys. Because of this emphasis there are occasions when other aspects of the program



are relegated to a lower priority. Thus, there may be many or few sites nominated to the National Register in a specific WRPA, dependent upon the particular application of work schedule. This effect is also applicable to historic restoration within the region. Preparation, review, and processing of the necessary documents to implement a restoration project or study grant requires concentrated research and effort on behalf of everyone involved, and thus, the few restoration projects underway in the present program reflect the time and facilities available to pursue this activity.

In WRPA 2, preliminary surveys were accomplished during 1973 in both the Missouri and Arkansas portions, and Missouri presently has a comprehensive survey underway while Arkansas has a similar follow-up survey in the planning stage.

In WRPA 3, Kentucky's initial survey was completed in 1971, and at the present time a resurvey is underway which will be more inclusive than the earlier effort. Tennessee has a comprehensive survey in progress at the present time. Mississippi also has a comprehensive survey underway in the WRPA.

In WRPA 4, Mississippi completed an initial survey in 1973 and has a resurvey of portions of the WRPA underway in 1973-74.

In WRPA 5, Arkansas completed a preliminary survey in 1973, and Louisiana has just instituted its first survey in the northern one-third of the State; however, only 6 of the 15 parishes will be surveyed. Louisiana estimates that this initial study will identify 2570 of the States total inventory of historical resources.

In WRPA 6, Arkansas has a comprehensive resurvey in progress, and Louisiana has an initial survey covering seven of the 10 parishes in the WRPA under contract for 1974.

In WRPA 7, Mississippi completed a preliminary survey in 1973.

In WRPA 8, both Mississippi and Louisiana completed preliminary surveys during 1973.

In WRPA's 9 and 10, Louisiana completed preliminary surveys during 1973.

The results of this imposing listing of surveys reflects the scope of the potential historical resource program within the Lower Mississippi Region, and the number of recorded newly identified sites gives a clear indication of present activities.

Table 5 summarizes the total historical resources which now supplement the present inventory. Reference to individual WRPA sections will provide additional discussion and information on these present program activities.



Table 5 - Present Regional Program, Historical Resources

	2	3	4	5	WRPA		8	9	10	Total
	6	7								
Counties/Parishes Surveyed, 1973	38	31	30	31	13	19	12	20	16	210
No. of Newly Identified Sites, 1973	570	164	245	368	65	375	242	66	76	2,171
Restoration Projects Underway	8	6	4	16	1	3	7	3	7	55
Nomination to National Register	8	2	2	5	1	4	1	11	3	37
Nomination Under Preparation	62			8	1	2	37	22	31	163
Historic Roads & Trails	14	1		12	5					32
Historic Cemeteries	38	6	3	13	1		1			62

## FUTURE REGIONAL NEEDS, HISTORICAL RESOURCES

The future needs for Historical Resources in the Lower Mississippi Region center primarily in the safeguarding and preservation of significant sites of American history. As a nation we have historically pursued a course of change and cultural improvement. Frequently, in our haste to better our living conditions, we have eradicated the intermediate stages of history upon which we have built our present societies.

Often the only remnants left of our early struggles are the more luxurious structures of the past rather than the basic resources which were the real foundation of our country.

The early western population expansion in the United States was founded in the rural and small community developments which harbored the great proportion of our population.

There is a great wealth of historic patrimony throughout the Lower Mississippi Region that needs identification and protection from destruction. Each WRPA in the region has been, or is being surveyed and resurveyed to locate and inventory the remaining links to our past. Each State has an historic preservation plan providing the steps to be carried out to effect the preservation, restoration, and interpretation of a cross section of every historic resource extant within the region. Predominate in each plan is the need for complete inventories, detailed studies of each site identified, public recognition of each site's importance, need for acquisition by responsible bodies to provide protection, need for legislative safeguards to prevent intrusions, need for sources of restoration funding and the need for interpretive programs to tell the story to succeeding generations.

While there are variations in the present State programs within the region, it is certain that experience, through successes and failures, will result in the evolution to programs of comparability in adjacent areas that will produce a highly significant regionwide historic preservation and interpretive program.

### Summary of Needs

Each State area within the region shares the same basic needs in formulating plans for historical resources preservation. Specifically these needs are:

Identification of Historic Resources. This can be accomplished only by a comprehensive regional survey carried out by professional personnel and actively assisted by county, district, local historical societies,

and the citizens of the region. This program must be a continuing activity which encompasses all time spans of history in the region, considering the importance of the more recent period structures and sites that frequently are overlooked in favor of those of earlier historic eras.

National or State Register Recognition. Merely identifying a site does not complete the program. A significant historic resource must be given its place by including it under the protection of a register, either National or State. This will insure the owner of being placed on notice that the property is considered as special and worthy of its historic value not only to the owner but to the State and Nation as well.

Preservation or Restoration Assistance. In instances where a site is privately owned, a need exists to make available sources of assistance to provide the incentive for the owner to insure the greatest degree of protection possible in order to retain the integrity of the resource. In many cases State or Federal ownership may be the only positive action available to carry out the degree of protection necessary to insure preservation. State and Federal programs will need the full support of legislators in providing adequate funds to carry out preservation plans and to maintain the structure or site in its historic condition.

Historic District Designations. There is a need for identifying and registering significant historic districts in all WRPA's. Past interest in this area has been primarily in urban areas containing ethnic settlements. A need is now apparent to establish other types of districts including rural communities, farming settlements, ranches, plantations, and specialized agricultural districts.

Historic Roads and Trails. The primary route of travel throughout the region in early American history was the Mississippi River. However, the country was expanding east to west and necessitated leaving the river and moving overland. Many of the early trails, traces, wagon roads, mail routes, and stagecoach routes became the present-day highway system as they historically followed the path of least resistance. There are, however, many remnants of old abandoned historic routes which relate directly to the history of early settlement and need to be identified and appropriately marked. Some work has been done in this area but much remains to be accomplished.

Historic Interpretive Markers. Historic markers provide a vital service in interpreting a historical site. A well-designed, carefully located metal, concrete, or even wooden sign calls attention to a significant area whether it be on the site, adjacent to it, or along a roadway in the vicinity. All but one of the States in the region have an active marker program and plan to expand the use of interpretive markers as sites are added to the National Register.

In several WRPA's there has been an active program of marker installation over a long period of time, and future needs will be for new sites not presently eligible for preservation status. In some WRPA's markers have been erected by private organizations at sites which will, in all probability, be nominated to the National Register at some future date.



Arkansas roadside interpretive marker.

Cemeteries. Throughout the region, both active and abandoned cemeteries speak silently of many historical events in our history. Preserving, maintaining, recording names of those interred, and providing interpretation of events pertinent to the cemeteries and their occupants all need specialized attention.

The following table (Table 6) summarizes, by WRPA, the historical resource needs for the years 1980, 2000, and 2020. Compilation of the figures in this summary was derived by a comprehensive review of each WRPA's present inventory and a projection of potential historical resources of all categories to arrive at a level commensurate with a representative historical preservation program. A more detailed explanation of the figures in Table 6 will be found in the WRPA sections of this appendix.



Table 6 - Future Regional Needs, Historical Resources 1/

Category	WRPA 2			WRPA 3			WRPA 4			WRPA 5			WRPA 6		
	1980	2000	2020	1980	2000	2020	1980	2000	2020	1980	2000	2020	1980	2000	2020
Historic Structures 2/	140	270	345	1115	403	722	35	100	220	150	250	325	38	51	32
Historic Districts 2/	3	4	3	9	11	16	2	2	1	4	2	2	1	1	0
Historic Sites 2/	102	122	142	80	33	27	50	12	2	151	174	152	11	16	26
Historic Restoration	35	90	115	45	70	90	12	45	100	75	131	154	21	10	15
Historic Roads & Trails	8	7	6	3	16	4	4	2		3	3	4	0	1	2
Interpretive Markers	35	50	50	82	145	152	10	50	150	80	190	300	34	124	204
Cemeteries	1	1	2	45	65	58	20	75	20	0	2	0	0	1	1

Category	WRPA 7			WRPA 8			WRPA 9			WRPA 10		
	1980	2000	2020	1980	2000	2020	1980	2000	2020	1980	2000	2020
Historic Structures 2/	100	100	100	55	110	88	70	100	200	300	2900	1075
Historic Districts 2/	4	10	25	2	4	6	2	4	2	1	2	2
Historic Sites 2/	50	20	15	8	19	5	0	0	0	2	0	0
Historic Restoration	20	10	15	28	56	58	15	32	23	268	2730	4200
Historic Roads & Trails	5	7	10	3	4	3	0	2	1	0	2	1
Interpretive Markers	25	50	75	35	140	235	30	130	230	36	156	276
Cemeteries	50	75	90	6	13	12	2	2	0	1	2	0

1/ Figures listed are incremental for the period involved - not cumulative.

2/ These categories to be nominated and placed on the National Register of Historic Places or in an equivalent State Register.



The Robert E. Lee preparing to take on a load of cotton.

## W R P A 1

Since this WRPA is confined to the main stem of the Mississippi River, it is logical to assume that it contains few, if any, actual sites of historic or archeologic importance. It is true that a few such sites may have been located between the existing levees and the riverbank, but for matters of simplicity and coordination, these have all been included in the writeup for the adjacent WRPA's in this report.

The river is an awesome, ever-changing, moving force that contributed greatly to the cultural development of the Lower Mississippi Region, if not the Nation as a whole. It was, and still is a major route of commerce from north to south, and in historic times furnished a highway for explorers, traders, Indians and soldiers, linking towns and settlements throughout its length. Were it not for the river, it is doubtful that the South would have ever developed the unique culture that characterized its European settlement.

It built the Alluvial Valley, and is responsible for soils that made this area rich agriculturally. It carried the area's produce to market, and brought back its trade goods in return. It flooded the land, and it rebuilt the depleted soil. Until channeled and tamed by extensive levee systems, it was a thing to be feared in flood, revered and admired at other times. To better understand the awesome force and power of the river, one only has to walk down to the tip of the point of land that extends to the water's edge at the convergence of the Ohio and the Mississippi. There, at close proximity, one can realize a visual experience that cannot be obtained from views only at bridge crossings and higher riverbanks.

One can only imagine the feelings of awe, and probable frustration, experienced by De Soto and his men when they first saw this barrier to their route on May 8, 1541. It was not until early June that the party was able to set foot on the western shores and continue their travels. La Salle used the river extensively in his travels to and from the South, as did numerous other early explorers. To many people the Mississippi River brings recollections of Mark Twain and the heyday of the "stern wheelers" that added a romantic, as well as a useful, era to American history. And the tugboats and barges that ply the river today are vital links in the economy of the South.

In 1938, to make its historic and scenic assets available to the traveling public, the Mississippi River Parkway Commission perfected a plan and became the motivating force behind a project to develop a scenic and recreational road extending from the headwaters of the river to the gulf. With the help and encouragement of State and Federal agencies and conservation departments, each State has designated its portion of a 5,600-mile scenic corridor along the banks of the Mississippi, known

as "The Great River Road," extending down both sides of the river from Lake Itasca, Minnesota, around Lake of the Woods, and south to the Gulf of Mexico. A unique emblem marks the course of the road--a river pilot's wheel with 12 spokes, 10 of which represent the 10 States through which it passes, and 2 for the 2 provinces of Canada. Although not entirely within the bounds of WRPA 1, this scenic roadway furnishes the perfect access and setting for enjoying the history and aesthetic beauty of the greatest river in North America.

The greatest need for historic improvement in WRPA 1 is completion of the Great River Road in its entirety, with the necessary access roads, overlooks, and related facilities.



The proposed Great River Road--actually two roads over most of its route, traveling both banks of the Mississippi and traversing ten states and two provinces.





## ARCHEOLOGY

## Summary

This large hydrologic area includes the drainage areas of all the Arkansas and Missouri streams which drain into the Mississippi River between Cairo, Illinois, and Helena, Arkansas. It also includes the lower drainage area of the Arkansas and White Rivers below the backwater effects of the Mississippi River. Twenty-six subdrainage areas have been delineated in order to present the archeological information (Figure 3).

Archeologically and environmentally it is possible to see this large area as a unit, and to note certain things of significance to our understanding of human history in the area. It is important to understand, first, that over much of the area modern man has changed the landscape from what it was in aboriginal times. Vast areas have been cleared for agriculture and industry, drainage ditches have been constructed to drain low areas, and most recently, natural levees and lower ridges are being leveled to make for more efficient use of farm machinery. Such changes provide for more permanent occupation of specific land areas, whereas, in prehistoric times the land available for occupation was constantly changing because of the shifting nature of the braided streams and meander patterns of the rivers. A secure knowledge of the history and sequence of these changes can be known only through a combination of archeological and geological studies and research programs, but as yet little of this work has been possible.

In all of the lower Mississippi valley, this area is probably the best known archeologically. Out of a total of 5,447 sites recorded in the region, this area records 2,374, of which 1,433 are well enough known that it is possible to make cultural and temporal statements concerning the prehistoric occupation of the area (Table 8 and Figure 3). Within the past five years it has become evident that this human history goes back at least 10,000 years and that Paleo-Indians were in this portion of the valley by around 8,000 B.C. The Archaic hunters and gatherers obviously found the area compatible, and their campsites are being recognized throughout the area, as well as other Archaic activities areas such as butchering stations. However, it was in Woodland, and later in Mississippian times that the population expanded, and the rich alluvial soil provided for an agricultural subsistence base for the Indians, with the result that a complex social, political, and religious life developed. Some anthropologists feel that of all the areas in North America where the potential for Indian "civilization"

might have been present, this area of the lower Mississippi valley was the most likely. In 1541 De Soto crossed the Mississippi River into this area and recorded huge villages, but in the early 1680's when the French came downriver they found only a few scattered villages of Quapaw Indians around the mouth of the Arkansas and part way up that stream.

The history of the development of Mississippian culture lies in this area; a way of life which spread throughout the Southeast. It might be suggested that the Indian way of life in this portion of the valley in 1500 had found an equilibrium with the environment, making use of the soil for crops, of the streams and the wooded areas for protein, and developing an elaborate political and religious organization only hinted at in the records of the early explorers. The origin and dispersion of the Quapaw, and their relationship with what the archeologists call the Mississippian Indians, lies buried in the ground in this area. On an earlier horizon, recent excavations have shown a sophisticated exploitation of the environment by the Archaic peoples in northeast Arkansas, and a more elaborate toolkit than was previously known.

Hundreds of sites have already been totally destroyed in this portion of the valley. Pothunters have been churning up the villages and cemeteries for over 100 years. And yet, an untold wealth of information still remains to be recorded if it can be gotten before land development and vandalism destroy it forever. So much has been destroyed already that it would be disastrous if more information were needlessly obliterated simply because of poor prior planning. Before any project is started in this area, concentrated and detailed archeological survey and excavation should take place.

#### St. Francis River Drainage

The upper reaches of the St. Francis River contain areas that have been well surveyed and areas which have not. Unfortunately, the most intensive survey was done several decades ago, and the area is now under the waters of Lake Wappapello. The sites which are on record in the Missouri portion of the drainage area are poorly known, and little intensive survey work has been done in the Arkansas portion of the drainage. Of the approximately 357 sites on record in the area, only 91 are well enough known to provide information on cultural or temporal association, and most of these are in Arkansas.

As with this whole region of northeast Arkansas-southeast Missouri, the history of the stream pattern changes is not well known, but it is believed that the land which was available for occupation was different at different times in the last 8,000 years, as the streams changed channels. No Paleo-Indian material has been found in this drainage as yet, and only scattered early Archaic artifacts are known from

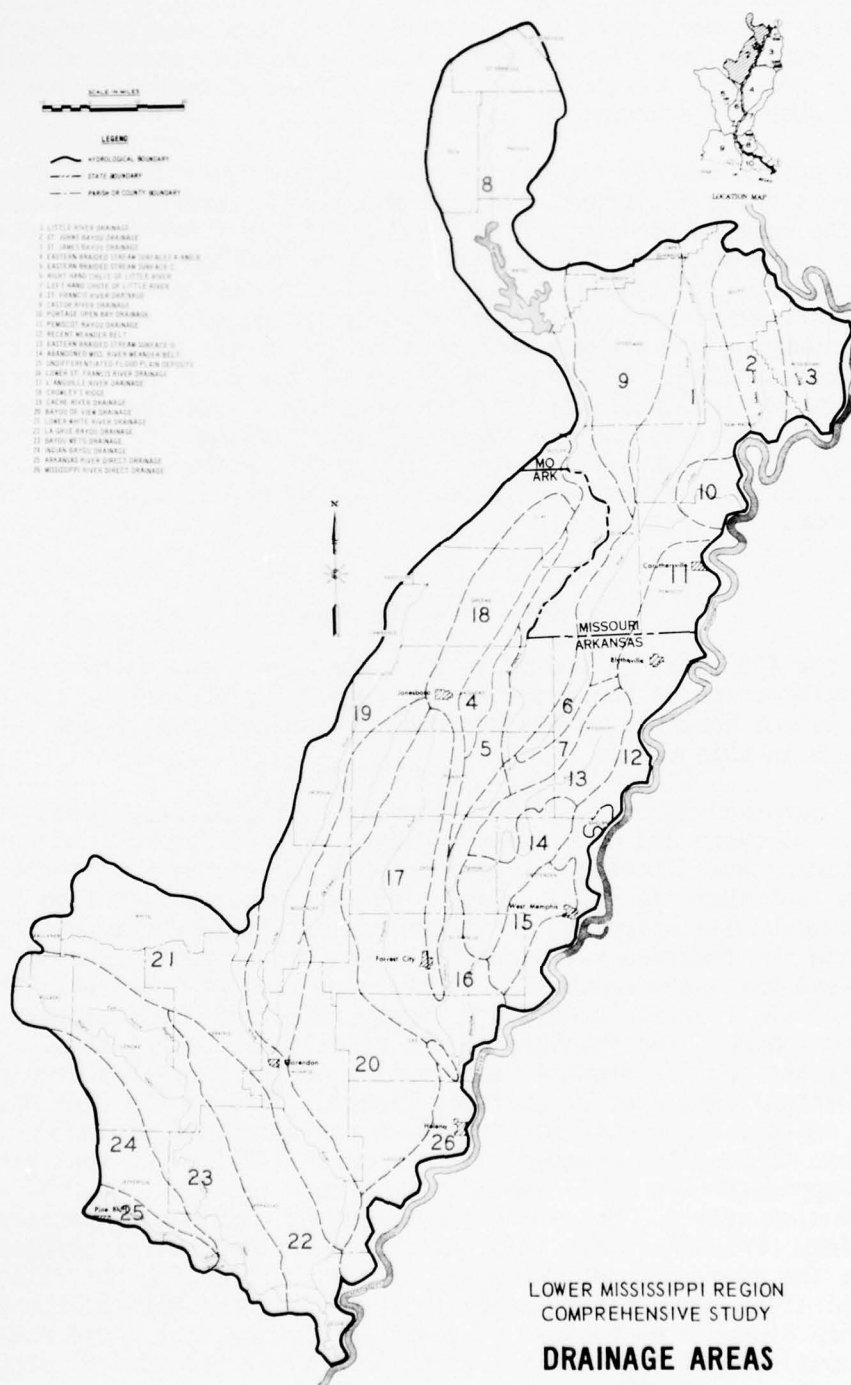


FIGURE 3

the area. Woodland sites are the most numerous, but generally are not large, and the same can be said for the Mississippian occupation. In the Arkansas portion of the drainage area sites seem to represent hunting camps rather than villages; in Missouri the pattern of occupation is simply not well enough known to make further statements other than there is abundant evidence of Indian occupation.

The environment of the northern and southern portions of this drainage is quite different. In Missouri the St. Francis headwaters are in the eastern borders of the Ozark hills; just north of Poplar Bluff it comes out into the western lowlands, and having breached Crowley's Ridge, runs south through the eastern lowlands of the Alluvial Plain. In the Arkansas portion of this drainage, much ditching and channel changing has already changed the face of the land, affecting archeological sites. Alluvial deposits probably cover many sites, and any future land alteration in the area may affect the evidence of Indian occupation. Before any flooding, ditching, channeling or other land alteration work is done anywhere along the upper reaches of the St. Francis River, archeological survey and testing must be carried out.

#### Castor River Drainage

Of the 126 sites on record in this drainage area, 93 have so little information on the cultural and temporal placement of the sites that it is not possible to discuss their relationship with the total occupation in this area.

The outstanding physiographic feature of the drainage area is the hilly northern end of Crowley's Ridge. A good deal of channel straightening and ditching has been done in the eastern portion of the area, but there is still evidence of Indian occupation from Archaic times through Mississippian, and there can be little doubt but that revisiting the recorded sites and surveying the surrounding areas will reveal intensive occupation of the area from at least early Woodland times. Two small sites in Stoddard County (Woodland-Mississippian occupation on one, and Woodland on the other) have been tested. One site--witness to the potential information on the area--has been placed on the National Register of Historic Places. This is the Rich Woods site in southeast Stoddard County, which was noted and explored by the Bureau of American Ethnology in the early 1880's. At that time it was mapped (Thomas 1894) and 35 mounds were recorded, many of which have now disappeared. The site has evidence of continuous Mississippian occupation. Thomas' report tells of two other large Mississippian sites in the area, both of which had ditches surrounding the village and mound area. Many sites, noted in records at the turn of the century, have since disappeared because of years of plowing, but there are still countless numbers of sites which need to be recorded before the rest of the information they contain disappears forever.





Rich Woods archeological site, Stoddard County, Missouri.



J. M. Wallace (Wardell Mounts) archeological site,  
Pemiscot County, Missouri.

### St. Johns Bayou Drainage

This is another drainage area of southeast Missouri in which modern ditching and modern agricultural methods have drastically changed the landscape, and presumably much of the environment, from what it must have been in prehistoric times. Witness of this is the fact that the main stream of this drainage, St. Johns Bayou, is called St. Johns Ditch on the quad maps, as it is no longer in its original state. Ninety sites are on record here, of which a little over half are too poorly known to make cultural or temporal distinctions.

Sikeston Ridge is a major physiographic feature of this drainage area, with the Cairo lowlands to the east, and the Morehouse lowlands to the west. The whole area has a geologic history of stream and river channel changes which would have made different portions of land available for Indians to occupy at different times in the thousands of years of prehistoric occupation. Interstate Route 55 goes through most of this drainage area. Fortunately a thorough survey of that highway was made prior to construction, several sites were excavated, and the information is available in print (Marshall 1965).

The southernmost levee in this drainage area has both destroyed and, in the course of construction, revealed sites in the area of the New Madrid Floodway. In other words, at some time in the past, most of this land was also hospitable to the Indians.

At least 10 of the sites with cultural information have indications of Archaic occupation, and Woodland and Mississippian occupation was extensive. This has been a heavily occupied area for the last 1,000 years, and any extensive land alteration is likely to disturb an Indian site. Before any major land altering work is done, a thorough survey should be made, and test excavations conducted, so that it will be possible to fill in the gaps in our knowledge of the chronology of this area.

### St. James Bayou Drainage

Drainage ditches and modern agricultural methods have been most destructive to aboriginal sites in this drainage. Because of this, the National Park Service aided in sponsoring survey and excavations on sites which were being rapidly destroyed by land leveling. As a consequence, over a dozen sites have been at least partially tested in this drainage area, and some sites have had concentrated archeological work. Of the approximately 110 sites on record, however, about half are so poorly known that cultural and temporal relationships cannot be stated. Nonetheless, there is evidence of scattered Archaic occupation in the area, and of later heavy Woodland and Mississippian occupation. Two important Mississippian sites are on the National Register of

Historic Sites: the Crosno site, and Beckwith Fort (this latter is also a State park), both of which are large fortified Mississippian villages with very large mounds in association. From the available evidence it appears that the Mississippian cultural pattern, which is found throughout the southeastern United States, reached its height and greatest density of population in southeast Missouri and farther south in this region.

Any further land alteration in the area must be preceded by archeological work, in order that several thousands of years of occupation in the area is scientifically recorded before it is destroyed.



Beckwith's Fort archeological site (Towosahgy State Park), Mississippi County, Missouri. A fortified Mississippian cultural town complex including one of the three largest temple mounds extant in the State and six smaller mounds.

### Little River Drainage (Missouri)

A look at the Dyersburg quad map (1:250,000 scale) which shows the major portion of the Little River drainage area indicates that the landscape has been much changed from what it must have been in aboriginal times. Ditches and lateral ditches have everywhere straightened out stream channels, and have drained much swampy land making it economical for agriculture. The rich alluvial soil now provides good farmland, but modern mechanized agricultural practices have taken their toll of prehistoric sites. One might say that every turn of the plow and every ditch stands a chance of revealing prehistoric sites.

Approximately 190 sites are on record in this drainage, but about two-thirds of these are so poorly known that it is not possible to provide cultural or temporal information. Nonetheless, it is possible to say that there have been Indians utilizing this land since at least Archaic times, and that with the advent of agriculture, the number of sites and density of occupation increased considerably in this rich alluvial land. The Mississippian sites being usually the largest, and having the largest mounds, are perhaps the most spectacular, although there are more sites with Woodland occupation on record than Mississippian. However, because of the size of the Mississippian mounds, these have often been preserved from agricultural destruction, and two such large and important Mississippian sites in this drainage are on the National Register of Historic Places: the Lilbourn site in New Madrid County, and Sandy Woods Fortified Village in Scott County. It has been possible to test or excavate only a handful of sites in this important archeological area, and it is imperative that before any further land alteration projects begin, a thorough survey and planned testing should take place. It would then be possible to provide a well-rounded picture of the cultural history and lifeways of several thousand years of Indian use of this portion of the valley.

Recent excavations at the Lilbourn site show without doubt what had been suggested before--that southeast Missouri in late Mississippian times was participating in a pan-southeastern cultural pattern which included elaborate social, political, and religious organization and associated paraphernalia.

### Portage Open Bay Drainage

Of approximately 70 sites on record in this small drainage, about half are not well enough known to make cultural or temporal assignment. However, the total time of prehistoric occupation, from Archaic through late Mississippian, is in evidence here, despite the amount of destruction and loss of information which has occurred



because of ditching, modern agricultural work, and other recent disturbances to the sites. An interstate highway project excavated several sites in the vicinity of Portageville, and one site east of that town was excavated as part of a land-leveling salvage project. Much information yet remains to be recorded concerning the chronology of the area and development of the various cultures. Here, as elsewhere in this region, there is a possibility of reconstructing the paleo-environment and history of the changes in the river systems through controlled, detailed, and extensive archeological excavations. This work must be done before any more land alteration projects take place.

#### Pemiscot Bayou Drainage

There have been 141 sites recorded in this drainage area. At least half of these are so poorly known that no cultural or temporal information is available. Although no Archaic sites are recorded, they are probably there, since Archaic occupation is in evidence both north and south of this area. Woodland sites (referred to as Baytown in this area) are in evidence, as is Mississippian occupation. Archeological work in the area has included survey and testing of sites in conjunction with the land-leveling problem, and with the interstate highway construction project. An important site destroyed by the interstate (the Kersey site) contained characteristics not previously known for the area (for example, charnel houses), and, on the basis of evidence found there, a new early Mississippian phase of occupation (the Hayti phase) was postulated (Marshall 1965). It is this kind of information which awaits more archeological work in the area, and which will be lost if further land alteration is allowed before the archeological work can be done. Whole segments of prehistory can be obliterated.

The potential of the area can be understood by the fact that two important Mississippian sites in this area are on the National Register of Historic Places: the Denton Mound and Village site and Murphy Mound site.

#### Crowley's Ridge

Crowley's Ridge is an erosional remnant capped with Pleistocene gravels, sands, clays, and loess, which runs from Stoddard County, Missouri, to Helena, Arkansas, with breaks in the northern part by the St. Francis River and in the south by the L'Anguille River. It rises between 140 and 250 feet above the surrounding lowlands, and small streams flow both east and west from the crest of the ridge. It is in these stream valleys that most of the known aboriginal occupation sites are located. Much of the ridge is forested,

or presently in pasture, so that sites are not easily located; nonetheless, 114 sites are on record, of which 51 are so poorly known that temporal or cultural association cannot be made.

On the remaining 63 sites, evidence of occupation runs from at least early Archaic period (with reports of Paleo-Indian projectile points having been found), into the Historic period. The material identified from the Archaic sites suggests that the ridge was used for hunting and processing of plant food. Some Woodland and Mississippian sites are known, including Mississippian charnel house-burial mounds, which suggests more villages or hamlets must be in the area and have not yet been found. A historic Delaware and a Shawnee village (dating between 1789 and 1820 when remnants of these groups were moving westward) is known on the ridge. In addition, important paleontological specimens have been found near Forrest City, Arkansas, on Crow Creek.

The Soil Conservation Service has proposed 54 small dams on the small creeks on the ridge. Since sites are normally located in these valleys, this type of land alteration would affect the majority of the known sites. Any such work which might be proposed must be preceded by thorough archeological survey and testing, in order that the relationship of the occupation of these sites to those in the surrounding lowlands can be made known. It should also be noted that there is a good possibility that sites, particularly along the east and west slopes of the ridge, may have been buried by erosion, particularly during the last century when the ridge was farmed.

#### Cache River Drainage

Although there are portions of this drainage area which have not yet been cleared, it is evident that human occupation was heavily concentrated along the valley of the Cache from the first appearance of wandering hunters in Paleo-Indian times. Most sites seem to be on the east bank of the river, but everywhere that concentrated survey work has been done, sites have been found. A total of 303 sites are on record, of which only 78 are so poorly known that it is not possible to provide their cultural or temporal associations.

Fluted projectile points have been found in several areas on the middle and upper reaches of the river, and early Archaic occupation seems to occur throughout the drainage area. Braided stream activity may have buried some sites but even so, Woodland and Mississippian sites are found. The Woodland sites are usually small villages, and what may be small hunting camps are common. Mississippian sites appear to be typically hamlets rather than the large villages found east of Crowley's Ridge, but in middle and late Mississippian times there is an obvious affinity to those larger sites to the east.

Further clearing, channeling, or expansion of farming may destroy hundreds of additional sites in this drainage. Land alteration projects of any kind must be preceded by extensive and detailed survey and testing.

#### Eastern Braided Stream Surface C

This area and that of Eastern A-B and D Braided Stream surfaces (Figure 3) give much evidence of the wandering of the Mississippi River over the past several thousand years. The changing of its channels, periodic flooding, and creation of natural levees meant that different areas were available for occupation at different times in the past. In addition, recent alluviation has buried a good deal of the evidence of prehistoric occupation, and modern ditching and agricultural methods have obliterated much more. Nevertheless, a total of 60 sites are on record in this area, but 20 are not well enough known to make any comment on their cultural or temporal affiliations.

So far, the earliest occupation which has been recorded is early Archaic. If Paleo-Indians were in the area, the evidence is as yet buried. There is, so far, a gap in evidence between this time period and late Woodland. This gap may be real--the area not being suitable for living during the period--or it may be spurious, the sites having been destroyed by the meandering streams or by modern technology. More research in the area may throw light on this problem, if the sites are there at all. Small late Woodland sites are common, suggesting a diffuse settlement pattern in a varied environment. There are a few early Mississippian sites, but middle Mississippian occupation is more in evidence, with a pattern of a center or important site with mounds, and smaller farming hamlets around it. Several of these sites need to be thoroughly investigated, and one near Bay, in Craighead County, Arkansas, should be investigated and possibly preserved. Few late Mississippian sites are known in this drainage area, possibly because at this time period the areas to the east were more attractive for the development of large communities.

Much of this area is cleared, intensively farmed, and ditches are controlling the drainage system. Many sites have already been drastically affected. Before any further land alteration takes place, concentrated detailed survey needs to be done, and selected sites excavated in order to discover the uses of the land through time, and the cultural adaptations to the changing environment.



#### Eastern Braided Stream Surface A-B

This area, bordering the eastern edge of Crowley's Ridge, bears evidence of occupation, particularly by hunting parties, from Paleo-Indian times through Mississippian times. A total of 129 sites are on record, 33 of which are so poorly recorded that further cultural or temporal associations cannot be made. Scattered Paleo-Indian fluted projectile points have been found. In fact, this area has the largest "concentration" of fluted points in the entire eastern lowlands (from Crowley's Ridge to the Mississippi River) area. Archaic hunting and butchering camps are prevalent, and it seems from present evidence that even during Woodland and Mississippian times there were few permanent villages.

Recent erosion has revealed the surfaces upon which the earliest projectile points are being found, and it is presumed that as this continues, new sites will be revealed. Any alteration of the land, including erosion, will reveal buried sites, and may destroy those which are near the surface. Before more of this activity takes place, a detailed archeological survey and testing program must be carried out so that the relationship of this area to the more permanent villages to the west, on the ridge, and to the east, in the richer alluvial land, can be understood.

#### Right Hand Chute, Little River

This extremely narrow, small drainage area has only eight sites on record, but one of them (Zebree) is the type site of the Big Lake phase, a newly recognized early Mississippian cultural pattern in the area of Big Lake. It is postulated that Big Lake was formed around A.D. 500-900, and that this created an attractive environment for the late Woodland people. Sites indicating occupation by small family groups are in evidence. The Zebree site shows evidence of close ties with the large Mississippian sites to the north, particularly Cahokia (in east St. Louis). During the remainder of the Mississippian period only small groups used the area, either as small farming hamlets or as hunting camps.

Since the present knowledge of the area is based on evidence from only eight known sites, only one of which has been partially excavated, it is presumed that more concentrated survey and testing will reveal considerably more information. The Zebree site was excavated as a salvage project because of a proposed construction project by the Corps of Engineers. The importance of the site, however, has resulted in reevaluation of plans for the project, and it is hoped that the remainder of the site can be preserved and perhaps interpreted for visitors to the Big Lake National Wildlife Refuge.



It is obvious that any other planned land alteration projects must be preceded by archeological investigation, or other sites of significance will be lost without record.

#### Left Hand Chute, Little River

This drainage area, small and narrowly drawn to include only the immediate area of the stream, is another area of great importance in prehistoric times, but probably limited to the last 1,500 years or so. Prior to that period the stream was probably not in its present channel and environment and land conditions were different. At the present time, 13 sites have been recorded in the area, none of which date farther back in time than late Woodland. However, from that time until Historic times, occupation was concentrated; the rich alluvial lands permitted large villages based on agriculture to develop. Some evidence indicates that in Woodland times this area was the meeting place or the dividing line for local variations of cultural development--Barnes to the north and Baytown to the south. Likewise, in Mississippian times the concentration of local cultural phases seems different on either side of this area: Nodena to the north and east, Parkin to the south. One particularly well-known extensively excavated site which shows some of this development and of the concentration of village life, is located at the north outskirts of the town of Marked Tree, Arkansas (the Hazel site). The site was so intensively occupied for several hundred years that a midden deposit accumulated over eight feet deep. A temple mound is associated with the site.

Although this is the area in which there must have been a large population in A.D. 1500, which was not in evidence in the late 1600's, the Indians did not completely disappear. A recently found grave near Blytheville, Arkansas, revealed an adolescent with Indian pottery and a brass, European-made pendant in association.

The potential of this area for revealing information on highly organized, village life of the late prehistoric Indians is great. No land alteration projects should be planned without adequate time for archeological survey and testing, and without plans for possible preservation of some of the best examples of this Mississippian way of life.

#### Eastern Braided Stream Area D

This area is that of the final stages of the Mississippi River in its braided stream development. No extensive archeological work, or even surveying has been done in this particular area, and only five small sites, of Woodland and Mississippian affiliation are on record. As erosion and deep plowing occur, evidence of earlier occupation in

the area should be found. Extensive ditching and farm roads cover the area, and these probably have destroyed a good deal of evidence already. Before any further land alteration takes place, a thorough archeological survey should be conducted and selected sites excavated. Only this way will it be possible to determine what part this area played in the culture history of northeast Arkansas.

#### Abandoned Mississippi River Meander Belt

Another area which has seen extensive changes, due first to the Mississippi River itself and more recently to modern technology, this drainage has only 24 sites presently on record, and most of these are on the western margins of the area, close to the main stream of the present St. Francis River. There are scattered evidences of Archaic occupation, and of later Woodland peoples using the area. Eleven of the recorded sites have evidence of Mississippian occupation. The area is subject to extensive clearing as farmers put more land into production. As this is done, sites may be destroyed. Before any further land alteration, plans should be made for extensive and detailed archeological work, so that the chronology of this area, particularly in relation to that of the Lower St. Francis, can be recorded.

#### Recent Meander Belt Area

This area, which borders the present channel of the Mississippi, contains some important remains of prehistoric Indians, particularly the late Mississippian groups. Thirty sites are on record, and the earliest evidence of occupation seems to be of late Archaic cultural groups. It is important to realize that in this whole area of eastern Arkansas, the geologic history of the river and the cultural history of the Indians must go hand in hand--information learned about one will help in answering questions in the other. In some cases, archeological evidence can help date a relict river channel: in some cases vice versa.

Late Woodland sites are known in this area, but by far the greatest concentration of peoples was in late Mississippian times. One of the large late Mississippian sites is on the National Register of Historic Places. This is the Nodena site near Wilson, Arkansas, which has been extensively excavated, but also extensively damaged, i.e., several mounds were part of the site 50 years ago, and none remain. In this area, there may be evidence of historic groups including perhaps some evidence of De Soto's journey through the area.

No concentrated survey work has ever been done in the area, and many of the sites are known because they are large in size or because of the presence of large mounds. Shawnee Village site in Mississippi County is one such site that would be excellent to preserve. Farther

south, near Memphis, there is evidence that the people were influenced by, traded with, or in some way were more closely related to groups in northwestern Mississippi than to the villages north of them in Arkansas. These are problems which can only be resolved from further archeological research which must be carried out before any further land alteration projects take place.

#### Undifferentiated Flood Plain Deposits

This is an area with only three sites recorded simply because no one has looked for them. Presumably much evidence has been buried under alluvium, but wind erosion and modern agricultural practices frequently turn up further evidence of prehistoric occupation. The area is crossed by drainage channels, as is so much of the farmland of northeast Arkansas, but before any further land alteration takes place, a thorough archeological survey and testing program must take place.

#### L'Anguille River Drainage

There are 157 prehistoric sites on record in this drainage area, showing occupation from Archaic through Mississippian times, and from the mouth up the main stream and along all tributaries. Thirty-seven sites are too poorly known to make comment on cultural or temporal affiliation. Of the remaining 120 sites at the upper reaches of this drainage, early and late Archaic sites seem abundant, indicating widespread exploitation of the area for hunting and gathering. In the lower portions, where the L'Anguille and St. Francis Rivers come together, Mississippian mound sites are more common, earlier sites possibly being buried.

It was along this drainage that early Archaic projectile points were found in abundance some 10 years ago, providing some of the first recorded evidence for occupation during this time period in eastern Arkansas. Since that time more and more evidence has been found, but at that same time, these Archaic camps and butchering stations are disappearing through modern agricultural practices which level the natural levees upon which the sites are often located. If extensive survey and test excavation is not done prior to any further land alteration, most of the evidence for several thousands of years of prehistory will be wiped out, as well as evidence for the relationship of the upper portions of this drainage area with the Mississippian sites near the mouth and in relation to the St. Francis River. The L'Anguille must have been a major waterway and means of communication for thousands of years, and further alteration without archeological work will obliterate the evidence for that activity and development.



### Bayou de View Drainage

The vast majority of the 117 sites on record in this drainage are located in Phillips County, Arkansas, where a reasonably intensive survey has been done. Most of the upper reaches have not been surveyed at all, and sites known in the area are small Archaic campsites. Much of the upper portion of the drainage is only just now being cleared for drainage and farming. There is little doubt but what this activity will reveal and destroy dozens of sites. The majority of the sites in Phillips County have indications of having been occupied over a considerable period of time, from Archaic through Woodland periods at least, and Woodland occupation in the area was heavy. However, early Archaic, as well as Poverty Point material, has been found on sites in the lower reaches of this drainage area. Early Mississippian sites indicate a continual use of the area.

Clearing and leveling in the area is taking its toll of prehistoric sites. Before any other land alteration is contemplated, plans should be made for a comprehensive survey and a program of test excavations so that the outline of the chronology and the cultural changes which occurred in this area can be recorded.

### Mississippi River Direct Drainage

This area of recent meander of the Mississippi has the remains of some important Indian sites. Of the 49 sites recorded in this area, the majority have indications of both Woodland and Mississippian occupation. Scattered finds of Archaic projectile points have been found, but it is likely that evidence of this occupation is buried. However, several large and important sites are known in the area: The Helena Crossing site (Ford 1961) located on the bluffs overlooking the river was excavated in the late 1950's and found to be a large middle Woodland site with burial mounds showing strong relationship with the Hopewell culture in the Ohio Valley. This site could not have existed here in isolation, and there must be other sites with evidence of this culture in the area. In addition, there is a concentration of Woodland and Mississippian sites around Old Town Lake which would provide important information on settlement patterns, and relationships of these sites to those culturally related but found farther inland.

One of the most important sites in the whole area, including the southern portions of neighboring drainage areas, has been almost completely destroyed by farming operations in the last 6 years. The Dupree site was recorded in the 1940's as have a large flat-topped ceremonial mound, and many small house mounds. By 1965, the area was completely leveled and the evidence from this important late Mississippian site was gone. Surface collections indicated



that it may have been related to sites around Arkansas Post which have been identified as Quapaw.

Ditching and drainage changes have taken their toll of aboriginal sites along the river. Any projects, such as the one on Long Lake Bayou, must be preceded by a thorough archeological survey and testing program so that information on the prehistoric occupation of the area is not needlessly obliterated.

#### La Grue Bayou Drainage

La Grue Bayou is an important tributary of the White River, and has been the scene of human activity since Paleo-Indian times. Although only 24 sites are on record in the drainage at this time, this includes scattered finds of Paleo-Indian projectile points, as well as large Woodland and Mississippian villages. Very little survey work has been done along the Bayou, and the impoundments which exist already in the drainage (fish farms and small reservoirs) will have destroyed many sites. Clearing for new farmland is taking place daily. It was in the process of clearing in 1966 that a large Woodland-Mississippian village was discovered along the banks of the Bayou (The Dumond site) and portions of it tested. Another concentrated Woodland (Baytown) midden was excavated near the mouth of the Bayou (Roland Mound) because it was to be included in a small dam. These two sites give witness to the fact that important information is to be gained by thorough investigation in this drainage area. This area certainly must have been important in the exchange of ideas, people, and materials in the vast network of streams and tributaries connecting the Arkansas, the White, and the Mississippi Rivers.

Any further land alteration that may be contemplated for this drainage area should be preceded by a detailed archeological survey and testing program so that the information on several thousands of years of prehistoric occupation can be recorded before it is destroyed.

#### Lower White River Drainage

The White River, a major tributary of the Mississippi River, has a place of importance in prehistory. Although little is known about the sites located on its lower reaches, available evidence indicates that the river obviously served as a major waterway for people of the Ozark Mountains. Only 54 sites are on record in this drainage area, of which five are so poorly known that it is not possible to give temporal or cultural information. The majority

of the 49 remaining sites are in White County, where some concentrated survey work has been done. The sites there indicate a heavy occupation during Archaic and Woodland times. Between there and the mouth less than a dozen sites are on record. The area is not heavily farmed, and in stretches is still wooded. However, one extremely important site is known, and gives witness to the possibility that there must be many more along the banks of the river. At Indian Bay is the Baytown site (for which a plain Woodland pottery type has been named), a large Woodland ceremonial and village site. A very brief archeological test has been made in the village area; the major mound is eroding into the river. The site has long been considered of importance in understanding the Woodland occupation in the lower White River area.

This drainage may well hold the clues to information concerning the relationship between the large late Mississippian sites in north-east Arkansas reported by De Soto, and the few Quapaw villages on the Arkansas River visited by the French in the late 1600's. Whatever land alteration is contemplated in the area must be preceded by a thorough archeological survey and testing project in order that the cultural history of the area can be preserved.

#### Bayou Metro Drainage

Of the 71 archeological sites on record in this drainage area, only two are too poorly known to comment upon. Of the remainder, the surface collections give indication of heavy occupation during Archaic and Woodland culture periods. This must have been ideal hunting and gathering country. The land is now being cleared, huge acreages put into rice and row crops, and the landscape changed through channeling and drainage ditches. It is doubtful that the 71 sites on record still remain intact.

Near the confluence of Bayou Metro with the Arkansas River lies a complex of sites which are perhaps the most important in the late prehistory and early history of Arkansas. Arkansas Post National Memorial commemorates the location of the first European "settlement" in the lower Mississippi valley, the site where Henri De Tonti left a small garrison of men in 1686. Nearby is the Menard site, and neighboring villages, established as the location of one of the Quapaw villages recorded by the first French explorers. A test has been made at the Menard site (Ford 1957), but it and the other aboriginal sites in the area are badly in need of archeological attention before they are eradicated by agricultural activities. The nature of Quapaw culture has never been established archeologically, and the sites in the area which hold these clues are disappearing.

Bayou Metro is scheduled for continued drainage work. It is to be assumed that before any such land alteration or similar work is done in this important drainage, archeological survey and testing will take place in order to record the complete history of human occupation in the area.

#### Indian Bayou Drainage

This drainage area consists of a series of small bayous which drain into Indian Bayou or Wabbaseka Bayou, and then into the Arkansas River. The area is heavily farmed now, and the landscape and environment have changed considerably from aboriginal times. Seventy-four sites are on record, the majority of them in Lonoke County. Indications here, as in the neighboring drainage areas, give evidence of a large population of Archaic hunters and of Woodland village life. Just a quarter of a mile or less from the edge of the hydrologic boundary is the largest mound site remaining in Arkansas, the Toltec site. This Woodland site, which originally had some 18 mounds and a village area surrounded by an embankment, still has three of the mounds extant--one 50 feet high, another 40 feet. Much damage has been done to the village portion of the site, but it is of extreme importance to our understanding of the beginning of village life and agriculture in the valley, and the site should be preserved without question. Other sites in the area show relationship with Toltec, and although none have the potential that it does, they should be investigated.



Toltec Indian mounds, Lonoke County, Arkansas, a Woodland period site.



Despite extensive damage to sites which has already occurred in this area, it is hoped that archeological survey and testing can be conducted before any further land alteration projects are planned. Knowing the prehistory from scattered artifacts in the plow zone is like finding the index to a book but not the story itself.

#### Lower St. Francis River Drainage

The St. Francis River was of great importance to the prehistoric inhabitants of the area, once it had settled into its present course. There are 55 sites on record, five of which are too poorly known to comment upon. Scattered evidence of Archaic occupation occurs throughout its course, and as a major tributary of the Mississippi River it must have served as an important avenue of communication throughout human history. In the upper portions of this drainage area there are Woodland and Mississippian sites, with one of the best preserved of the late Mississippian "St. Francis type" sites (a concentrated village area enclosed by a ditch and possibly fortified) being the Parkin site within the town limits of the city of Parkin, Arkansas. The ceremonial temple mound associated with this village is owned by the city, and negotiations are going on now concerning the possibility of acquisition and preservation by the State. The site is on the National Register. This is one of the last of these significant sites to remain intact in an area in which land leveling and precision grading are destroying sites.

In the lower reaches of the St. Francis, where it joins with the L'Anguille, there are numerous Woodland and Mississippian sites, many with mounds and many still reasonably intact. Ditching has not been particularly prevalent, and some of the land is not even cleared. If any of this sort of work, or channeling, levee building, or any other land alteration is contemplated, a detailed archeological survey should be done and several sites excavated so that the complete chronological history of the area can be known. There are several sites in the lower drainage which should be considered for possible preservation, but until the total range of sites is known, it is not possible to evaluate properly which sites should be so developed.

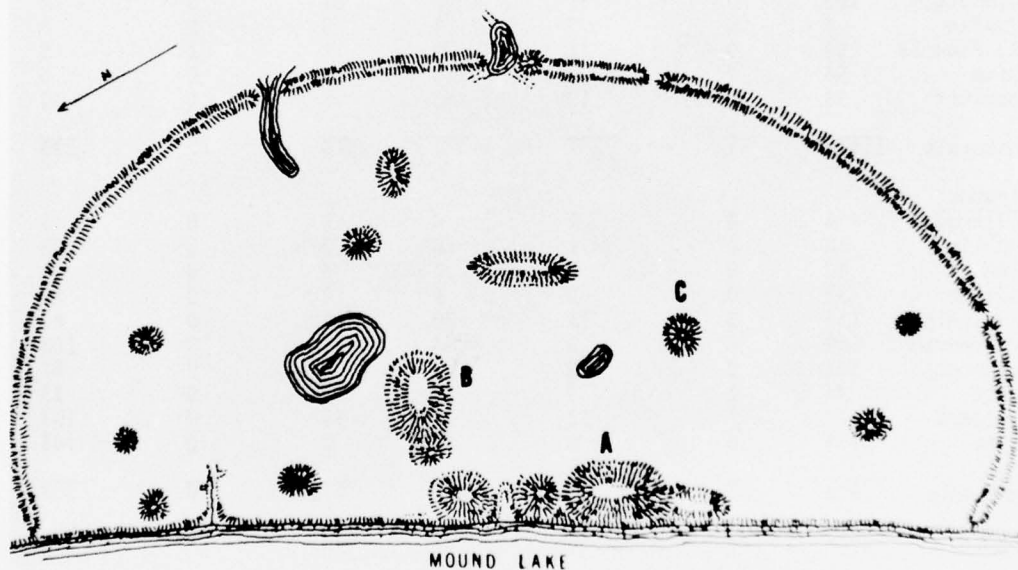
#### Arkansas River Direct Drainage

In this area designated as Arkansas River Direct Drainage, there are 19 sites on record, only one of which does not have a period or cultural designation. Flooding and meandering of the river has without doubt covered or destroyed many sites. We have dramatic witness to this in the sloughing away in the winter of 1971 of one of the locations of Arkansas Post. There are, however, at least two known historic Quapaw sites on the south side of the



river. Both have been farmed and pothunted for years, but good information on the historic Quapaw is so scarce that no possible site or portion thereof should be overlooked. There are scattered Archaic finds in the area, as well as Woodland villages with small mounds in association. The Arkansas was a major waterway and means of communication in prehistoric times. Any further alteration of the land in this drainage, whether levee building, channel straightening or what, should be preceded by extensive archeological work, so that the total range of human activity in the area can be recorded.

Table 7 lists by State and county the 1973 inventory of archeological sites within WRPA 2. Sites enumerated in the inventory list are those about which some type of information is known. Most have been identified as to cultural period; however, 878 are still unclassified.



The Toltec site, 27 miles southeast of Little Rock. This is a copy of a map made in the 1880's showing the complete earthwork embankment and the 17 mounds present at that time.

Table 7 - Inventory of Archeological Resources, WRPA 2

County or Parish	No. of Sites	Archeological Period					Unknown
		Historic	Mississippi	Woodland	Archaic	Paleo-Indian	
<u>Arkansas</u>							
Arkansas	63	1	17	31	8	4	2
Clay	14	0	3	2	2	0	7
Craighead	301	0	55	76	70	11	89
Cross	125	0	30	50	31	0	14
Greene	207	0	32	33	93	1	48
Jackson	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Lee	50	0	16	21	9	4	0
Lonoke	48	0	1	22	23	1	1
Mississippi	78	0	17	40	4	4	13
Monroe	37	0	6	14	7	5	5
Phillips	128	0	13	73	31	7	4
Poinsett	193	0	51	56	61	3	22
Prairie	4	0	3	1	0	0	0
St. Francis	58	0	11	29	12	1	5
White	54	0	0	30	19	0	5
Woodruff	58	0	12	33	3	0	10
Subtotals	<u>1,418</u>	<u>1</u>	<u>267</u>	<u>511</u>	<u>373</u>	<u>41</u>	<u>225</u>
<u>Missouri</u>							
Bollinger	4	0	1	0	2	0	1
Dunklin	48	0	1	10	9	0	28
Iron	42	0	0	1	0	0	41
Madison	32	0	0	0	0	0	32
Mississippi	133	3	13	30	2	0	85
New Madrid	169	0	9	34	18	0	108
Pemiscot	141	0	40	14	0	0	87
Scott	34	1	5	3	2	0	23
Stoddard	179	3	12	27	34	0	103
Wayne	174	6	6	17	0	0	145
Subtotals	<u>956</u>	<u>13</u>	<u>87</u>	<u>136</u>	<u>67</u>	<u>0</u>	<u>653</u>
Totals	<u>2,374</u>	<u>14</u>	<u>354</u>	<u>647</u>	<u>440</u>	<u>41</u>	<u>878</u>

## Present Program, Archeology, WRPA 2

The Archeological Survey of Missouri has been in Operation since 1934 under the auspices of the Missouri Archeological Society. An official number is assigned to each archeological site, according to the system devised by the Smithsonian Institution, and all information is recorded for future research purposes.

In trying to reconstruct the prehistoric culture patterns of Missouri's prehistory, it has been necessary to develop a working relationship between the archeological preservation program of the Missouri State Park Board and the archeological research efforts of the University of Missouri and the Archeological Survey of Missouri. This system divides the State of Missouri into six physiographic subdivisions designated as "Regions" and further divides each region into stream drainages or "Localities." The compilation of an inventory of archeological sites in Missouri has resulted in the recording of over 12,000 of an estimated 50,000 sites. Within the southeastern portion of Missouri (WRPA 2) there are an estimated 956 archeological sites.

A survey of the Lower Mississippi Alluvial Valley was conducted by the University of Michigan from 1940 to 1947. The data from this survey has been invaluable in developing the present program in WRPA 2. Through the Reservoir Salvage Act, surveys contracted with the University of Missouri resulted in the location of some, and testing of only a few sites that would otherwise not have been either located or known about as a result of the eventual reservoir flooding.

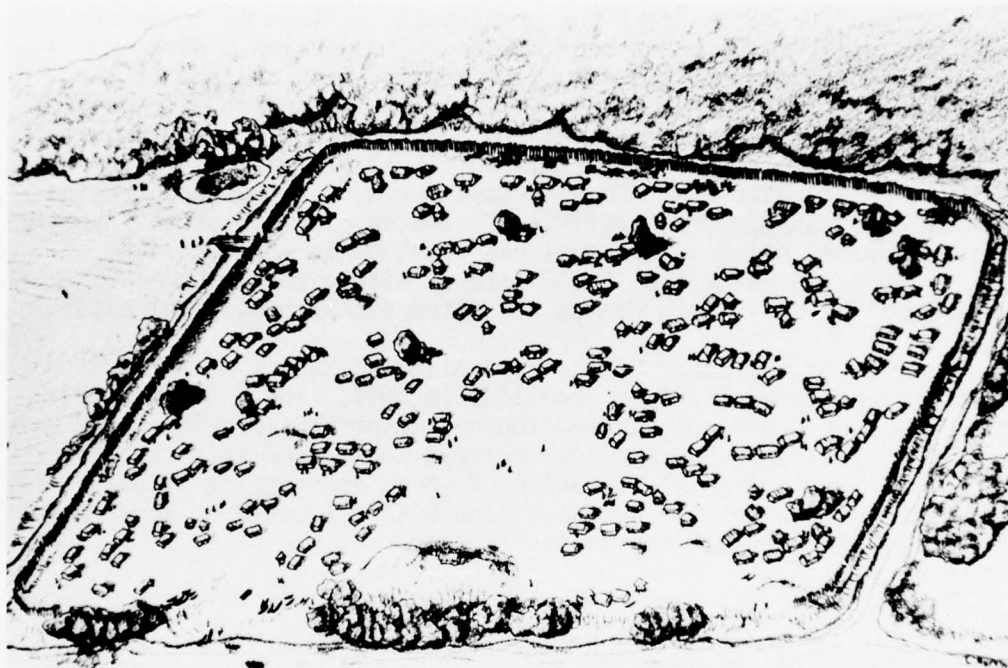
The Archeological Survey is an active repository of archeological records and is continuing to accumulate and preserve data on all known archeological sites in WRPA 2.

In northeast Arkansas, there have been several important research developments in the last two years. Excavations at the Nodena site have been carried out, and a summary of accumulated information on the Nodena phase, a late prehistoric Mississippian culture, has been published. The results of the research on the Brand site, a Dalton (Early Archaic) period butchering station, is about to be published.

In the Cache River Basin, three surveys have been initiated under contract with the Corps of Engineers, and four additional surveys have been started in cooperation with the Soil Conservation Service (USDA). It is hoped that these studies will provide information on the aboriginal population and occupation within an area of 1700 square miles. The surveys will also stress the development of specific research techniques for gathering, analyzing, and providing interpretive information from survey and test excavation data.

In the Lower Arkansas River area, studies continue on identifying Quapaw culture archeologically, and on establishing a basic chronology for the area.

The State of Arkansas is aware of the importance for preservation and interpretation of archeological sites and is in the process of acquiring the Parkin site and the Toltec sites for that purpose.



Artist's reconstruction of how the Parkin site may have looked about 1500 A.D.

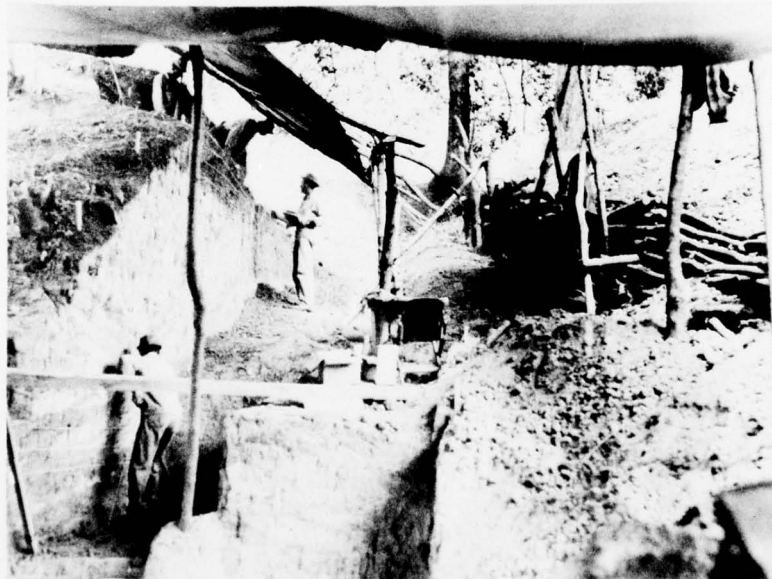


Table 8 lists the archeological programs presently underway in WRPA 2. In Missouri a survey is being conducted at the Towosahgy site and a major excavation is underway at the Lilbourn Fortified Village site.

In Arkansas surveys previously mentioned are underway in WRPA 2. Testing and excavations are in progress at two Nodena phase sites and similar projects were recently accomplished at the Moore Bayou site in Arkansas County.

Table 8 - Present Archeological Program, WRPA 2

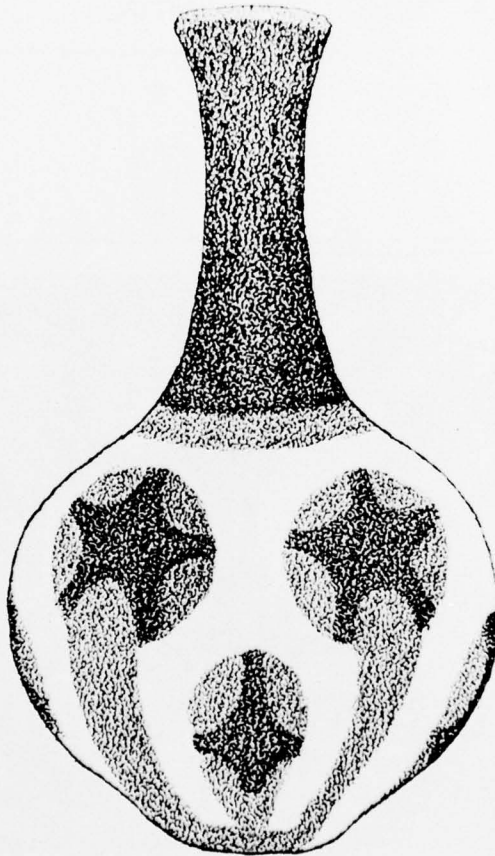
	Surveys	Testing	Excavations
Missouri	1	2	1
Arkansas	7	6	6
WRPA 2 Totals	8	8	7



Major excavation project undertaken in late 1940's. Represents the epitome of investigative study needed on selective sites to establish cultural traits and interrelationships.

## Future Needs, Archeology, WRPA 2

Recommendations from archeologists working in the Lower Mississippi Region can be generalized in a few statements. More inventory work must be done now, to record sites and gain information from them before they disappear. Intensive surveys are needed, with test excavations at selected sites and full, excavation studies at appropriate sites to deal with specific research problems. High priority should be given to identifying representative samples of sites from all chronological periods. The existence of sites dating from the Paleo-Indian period has been established and more work must be done to further define the cultural traits of the period and identify sites belonging to it. Transitional periods also require clarification and excavations. Testing of sites should provide answers to the questions still remaining to be resolved.



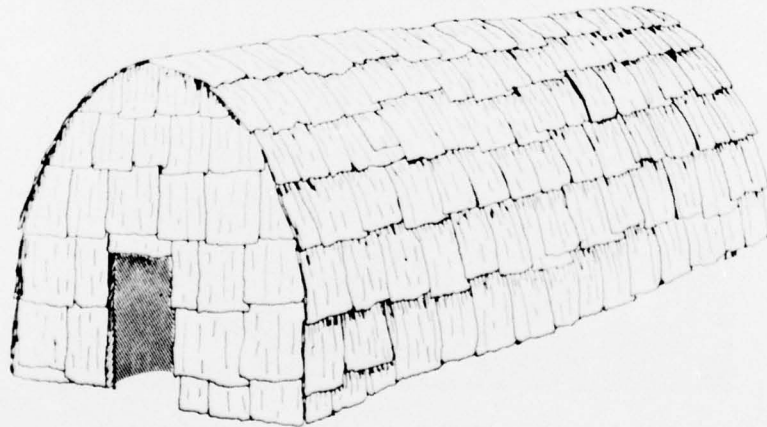
Nodena red and white painted bottle.

Agricultural and industrial advances made during World War II resulted in increased destruction of prehistoric sites. Reservoir construction and inundation, land leveling and chisel plowing coupled with vandalism have seriously depleted prehistoric resources in the WRPA section of Missouri's Boot Heel. A strong, coordinated preservation effort providing liaison with Federal, State, and local agencies will enable the Survey and Planning Office to alert the agencies in advance of projects potentially harmful to historic archeological sites, and hopefully prevent a continuation of widespread destruction of important sites within WRPA 2.

Relic collectors remove original materials from historic and prehistoric sites, often in the interest of "preserving" them. According to a booklet published by the University of Missouri, those individuals who dig and collect materials from archeological sites without maintaining proper records, probably destroy as much of WRPA 2's heritage as do highway construction and land-leveling projects.

Table 9 lists the number of sites which should be tested and excavated to provide archeologists with the data needed to make a professional analysis of the life cultures of the early inhabitants in the WRPA. These testings and excavations will be possible only after the entire WRPA has been completely surveyed and figures are based on completion of such a survey prior to 1980.

No needs are shown beyond the year 2000. Professional archeologists feel that it is imperative that surveys be completed prior to 1980, and appropriate preservation steps be taken by 2000 or the existing prehistory sites will be destroyed and the data lost.

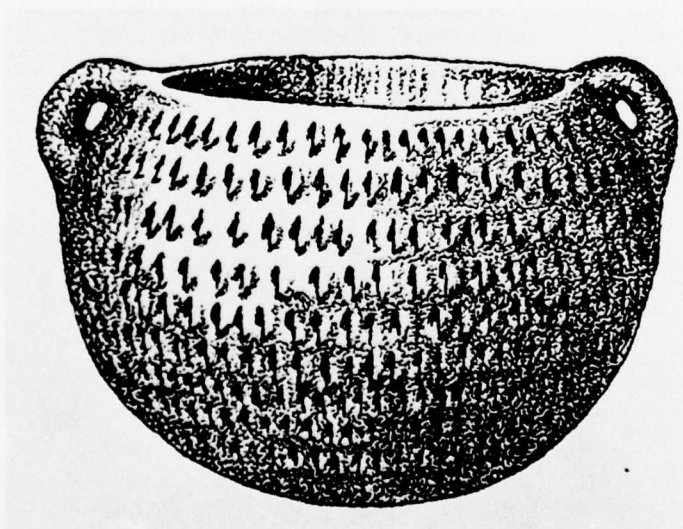


Quapaw bark-covered house.

Table 9 - Archeological Resource Needs, WRPA 2

	1980	2000
Surveys <u>1/</u>	Completed	
Testing <u>2/</u>	72	312
Excavations <u>3/</u>	17	72

- 1/ Archeological resource needs are predicated upon the completion of comprehensive survey by 1980.
- 2/ "Testing" involves the excavation and analysis of at least a 10% sample from each individual site.
- 3/ "Excavation" involves digging, screening, mapping, physical-chemical dating, faunal and floral analysis, artifactual analysis, and production of a final published report covering greater than 60% of an individual site.



Typical Temple Mound period pottery vessel from north of the Arkansas River.



## HISTORIC RESOURCES

### Summary

#### Missouri

Located near the geographical center of the Nation, and drained by the Nation's two largest rivers, Missouri has been the confluence of a combination of diversities in history. Here rivers, soil types, prairies, mountains and delta lands merge. Here, too, the Indian, French, Spanish, German, and Anglo-Saxon cultures conflicted or were assimilated on the fur, farming, mining, and cattle frontiers.

By 1719, Frenchmen seeking a quick fortune crossed the Mississippi to mine lead at St. Genevieve. They were soon joined by fur traders from New Orleans and Canada. After France ceded the Louisiana Territory to Spain in 1763, the Spanish governors encouraged settlement of the Missouri region with land grants and Indian trading licenses. After the Louisiana Purchase, President Jefferson commissioned Meriwether Lewis, William Clark, and Zebulon Pike to explore the new land. The two expeditions set a precedent for Missouri which became the "jumping off" place for trading caravans, explorers and settlers traveling farther west.

With the Missouri Compromise, the Missouri Territory became a State in 1821. The westward movement accelerated Missouri's growth. The trade of the West centered here. Merchants and traders from the Southwest and the Northwest acquired their goods from Mississippi River towns in Missouri. With their interests in the West, when the United States went to war with Mexico in 1846, Missourians were in the forefront of the army volunteers.

Missouri was split on the Civil War issue. Although it did not leave the Union, 109,000 Missourians fought for the Union, while 30,000 joined with the Confederacy. After 1,100 battles and engagements in the State, Missouri's economy was shattered, and did not recover for several years.

In recent years, Missouri's population has transformed from fundamentally rural to urban. This has induced a higher standard of living but, at the same time, has been a major factor in the destruction of much of Missouri's tangible cultural heritage. It is with this in mind that Missouri's historic preservation program is attempting to awaken its people to the vital importance of historic preservation.



The Old Hunter House, New Madrid, New Madrid County, Missouri. Presently houses the County Health Department offices. Not on the National Register of Historic Places.

#### Arkansas

The eastern and southern portions of Arkansas have a long and interesting history. The story of the early inhabitants is recorded in artifacts buried in hundreds of mounds, walls and terraces, adding bits and pieces to the story of early mankind. (see "Archeology")

The first Europeans to visit Arkansas belonged to the Spanish expedition commanded by Hernando De Soto. Seeking rich empires to plunder, the Spaniards crossed the Mississippi River into Arkansas in 1541. After wandering over the eastern and southern portions of the State for about a year, the explores moved on down the Ouachita River into Louisiana.

AD-A041 365

LOWER MISSISSIPPI REGION COMPREHENSIVE STUDY COORDINA--ETC F/G 8/6  
LOWER MISSISSIPPI REGION COMPREHENSIVE STUDY. APPENDIX P. ARCHE--ETC(U)  
1974

UNCLASSIFIED

NL

2 OF 5

AD  
A041365



In the year 1673 seven Frenchmen from Canada floated down the Mississippi in two large canoes. Led by Jacques Marquette, a priest, and fur trader Louis Joliet, the little expedition visited the Quapaw Indian village of "Arkansas" near the mouth of the Arkansas River. In 1682 the French explorer La Salle returned with a much larger force and claimed the Quapaw country for his King. Four years later Henri de Tonti one of La Salle's officers, established a trading post on the Lower Arkansas. This "Post of Arkansas" was not only the first permanent European settlement in Arkansas, but also in the Lower Mississippi Region.

The Arkansas region remained under French control until 1762. They developed a flourishing trade with the Indians, but few French settlers ever came to populate the area. French hunters and traders ascended the streams and followed Indian trails into the interior. From their reports, as well as those from official exploring parties, came the first maps of the region. Many place names in eastern and southern Arkansas are of French origin.

In 1762 Arkansas, along with the remainder of the vast region then called Louisiana, passed into the control of Spain. A few years later, during the American Revolution, an English attack on Arkansas Post was beaten off by the Spanish and Quapaws. The first American settlers came into Arkansas from Kentucky and Tennessee. Spanish officials handed out liberal gifts of land to those settlers who cooperated with them. In 1800 Spain ceded Louisiana back to France, and three years later France sold it to the United States.

Arkansas was separated from Missouri and made a territory in 1819. For two years the seat of government was at Arkansas Post, but later was moved to Little Rock. In 1836 Arkansas Territory was admitted to the Union as the 25th State.

Those who came to Arkansas in the early days found the rivers as the easiest routes into the interior. The first steamboat to enter the Arkansas River was the "Comet," which docked at Arkansas Post early in 1820. Within a few years steamboats had ascended the White, Black, and St. Francis Rivers as well. As a result commercial activity in all the rivers increased greatly after 1830. The boats delivered supplies to the merchants and planters, and carried their produce back to New Orleans.

The first roads were usually constructed by the army for use in protecting the frontier, and became known as "military roads." Construction of such a road from Memphis to Little Rock began in 1826, but many years passed before it was an easy route to travel. Late in the same year the first stage line began to carry mail and passengers between Little Rock and Arkansas Post. Other roads soon



followed, mostly following the routes of old Indian trails, or "traces," that followed the higher ground and made construction and travel easier.

The Indians were gone from eastern and southern Arkansas before the territory became a State. The long process of surveying the land for legal occupancy by settlers was begun as early as 1815. A group of surveyors went to the mouth of the St. Francis River and measured a "base line" straight west to the Arkansas River. Another group began at the mouth of the Arkansas and surveyed another line, called the "principal meridian," due north to the Missouri River. A stone now marks the intersection of these two lines at the common corner of Monroe, Lee and Phillips counties, and is known as the "Louisiana Purchase Landmark." From this central point all surveys of the newly acquired Louisiana Territory were run.

With the coming of the Civil War, the people of eastern and southern Arkansas rallied to the Confederate cause. The sustained Union effort to control the Mississippi River brought the war into eastern Arkansas as early as 1862. Helena fell soon after Memphis, and a Federal army moved down the White River from Missouri. Early in 1863 a powerful Union fleet and army captured the Confederate fort at Arkansas Post. In the spring of 1864 a Union army based in Little Rock captured Camden, but retreated after spirited battles at Poison Spring, Marks' Mill, and Jenkins' Ferry. The final action of the war in Arkansas was fought near Monticello on May 24, 1865.

Sites commemorating these and other historic events in the Missouri and Arkansas portions of the Lower Mississippi Region are listed in the following pages.

Historic Sites Listed on the National Register of Historic Places 1/

Missouri

Beckwith's Fort Archeological Site (Mississippi County) (9)  
This site, near Dorena, is now a State park. It also contains a large fortified Mississippian Period village and large temple mounds--one of the three largest in the State, and six smaller ones. (State owned).

Crosno Fortified Village Archeological Site (Mississippi County)  
(8) This is a large fortified Mississippian Period Indian village that once included several large temple mounds, one of which was the largest in southeastern Missouri. Now only the largest remain, located 1 mile south of the town of Crosno. (Privately owned).

Denton Mound and Village Archeological Site (Pemiscot County)  
(15) The prominent features of this site include two large, well-preserved mounds. This possibly served as a ceremonial center for a Mississippian Tradition Phase culture. It is located 1 mile southwest of Wardell. (Privately owned).

Fort Davidson (Iron County) (1) This was the site of the Civil War Battle of Pilot Knob, September 27, 1864, considered to be the turning point of Confederate Major General Sterling Price's Missouri campaign. Located on Highway 21, south of the junction with County Road 5, near Pilot Knob. (Federally owned).

Hoecake Village Archeological Site (Mississippi County) (7)  
Another important archeological site, located seven miles south of East Prairie, at the intersection of county routes AA and FF. This site once contained approximately 31 mounds plus a village area. (Privately owned).

Hurricane Ridge Site (New Madrid County) (10) An archeological site located about 3 miles northwest of Catron. (Privately owned).

Lilbourn Fortified Village Archeological Site (New Madrid County) (11) This is another important Mississippian site, containing several large mounds, one of the three largest in the State. It is located within the city limits of the town of Lilbourn. A portion of this site is under cultivation. (Privately owned).

---

1/ Numbers appearing in ( ) after sites refer to the site's location on Figure 4, Historic and Archeological Sites Map.

Missouri Pacific Depot (Mississippi County) (3) Located in Charleston east of the intersecting branches of the Missouri-Pacific Railroad tracks.

Murphy Mound Archeological Site (Pemiscot County) (14) This village site, near Caruthersville, contains the largest Mississippian temple mound in Missouri. Important burial sites have been exposed by bulldozer excavations. It is located on both sides of county route D, 1-1/2 miles south of the intersection of Routes D and U. (Privately owned).

O'Bryan's Ridge (Mississippi County) (5) An archeological district located about 2 miles south of the village of Wyatt. (Private) Only example of Baytown, Burkett phase in Missouri.

Rich Woods Archeological Site (Stoddard County) (12) This site was noted and explored by the Bureau of American Ethnology in the early 1880's. At that time it was mapped and 35 mounds recorded, many of which have since disappeared. The entire site has been disturbed or badly damaged by cultivation. The site shows evidence of continuous Mississippian Period occupation. It is located 2 miles north of Bernie. (Privately owned; not accessible to the public).

St. Paul's Episcopal Church (Iron County) (2) This old church (1870-71) is a rare Missouri example of a Gothic Revival style of architecture, built entirely of wood. It is located on the northwest corner of Knob and Reynolds Streets, in Ironton. (Privately owned).

Sikeston Fortified Village Archeological Site (New Madrid County) (6) This is a large Mississippian Period village in southeastern Missouri, 2 miles southeast of Sikeston. This village apparently underwent a long period of occupation during and just prior to the Mississippian Period. Five of the original 13 mounds are still visible. (Privately owned).

Swank, Jacob, House (Mississippi County) (4) Located 0.2 miles west of Charleston on U.S. 60/62. Jacob Swank was one of the initial settlers of this area, and his house is a rare example of a symmetrical-facade classical revival style structure. Walls are built of soft-fired red brick in common bond embellished with a brick double water table, corner pier and an ornamental cornice. There is a simple ridged roof over the house. (Privately owned; not accessible to the public).

J. M. Wallace Archeological Site (Wardell Mounds) (Pemiscot County) (13) This site contains two large, well-preserved mounds plus a possible cemetery, village, and fortifications, and is

considered to be an outstanding example of a civic-ceremonial center representative of the Mississippian theme. Agriculture and a 19th century cemetery have destroyed part of a smaller mound. It is located one mile southwest of Wardell. (Private; not accessible to the public.)



The Missouri-Pacific Railroad Depot in Charleston, Mississippi County, Missouri.





St. Paul's Episcopal Church, Irontown, Iron County, Missouri.  
Built in 1870-71, a rare example of Gothic Revival Architecture.  
Built entirely of wood.

Arkansas

Allin House (Phillips County) (28) This is a two-story brick structure with a rear ell. The front features a two-story porch with six wooden posts with simple capitals and paneled pedestal bases supporting segmental wooden arches. A bracketed and denticulated entablature rests above the columns. All door and window openings have segmental arch lintels executed in soldier-coursed brick and front facade windows feature adjustable louvered shutters. The house is an unusual transitional design with a classical, almost antebellum plan and wooden Victorian trim. (Privately owned)



Allin House, 515 Columbia Street, Helena, Phillips County, Arkansas.

Arkansas Post National Memorial (Arkansas County) (33) Now administered by the National Park Service, this memorializes the site of the first French settlement in the Lower Mississippi Valley. In 1686 Henri de Tonti built a small fort here at the junction of the Arkansas and Mississippi Rivers. This was the first permanent European settlement in the Lower Mississippi Valley, and it later became an important trading center. In 1819 it was designated as the capital of the Territory of Arkansas. Remains of the post in its later years have been excavated, but the exact site of Tonti's original fort is still uncertain. The later site is located eight miles southeast of Gillette on Arkansas Routes 1 and 169. (Federally owned; National Park Service)

Du Bocage (Jefferson County) (31) Located at 1115 West Fourth Street, Pine Bluff. Du Bocage was built for Joseph W. Bocage (1819-1898). It represents a phase of Arkansas architectural transition from late Greek Revival to the Victorian Period. Privately owned)

Frierson House (Craighead County) (18) The Frierson House is an example of post-Civil War town houses built in the growing commercial cities. It is a large 2 1/2-story frame structure with hipped roof and 3 dormers. Largely Renaissance Revival in detail, the house has a 2-story Ionic portico on the front (west) and a 1-story portico on the north and east. The main entrance is recessed and framed by a transom and sidelights; there is a similar entrance at the second level. The house was virtually totally destroyed by a tornado during the spring of 1973. It probably will not be salvageable. (Privately owned)

Hudson-Grace-Borreson House (Jefferson County) (32) Located at 716 West Barraque Street, Pine Bluff. The Hudson-Grace-Borreson House which evolved from a 1-story, 2-room cabin (1830), combines elements of Greek Revival, Victorian and New Orleans style dwelling. (Privately owned)

Jacksonport State Park (Jackson County) (20) A State park area containing the site of an early prosperous commercial center dating from 1833 into the 1870's. The town declined when officials refused to permit railroad spurs to be constructed to the village. A flood and fire in 1882 hastened its demise and in 1891 all court records and archives were transferred to Newport, the new county seat. Today only the old courthouse remains.

Louisiana Survey Purchase Marker (Lee County) (26) Located at the common corner of Lee, Phillips and Monroe Counties, is a stone marker indicating the intersection of the Prime Meridian and Base Line from which all subsequent land surveys of the Louisiana Purchase Territory were based.



Frierson House, Jonesboro, Craighead County, Arkansas. Virtually destroyed by tornado in 1973. Will probably not be salvageable.



Louisiana Survey Purchase Marker. Located at Common Corner of Lee, Phillips, and Monroe Counties, Arkansas. Point from which all Louisiana Territory Surveys originated.



Moore-Horner House (Phillips County) (29) One of the early Victorian structures in the State, this is a 2-story, red brick house with left side bays projecting to the front. The projecting section has a gabled roof connected to the main hipped roof and both sections have a bracketed cornice. The house is situated on one of the main battle sites of the Battle of Helena, and bullet holes in the doors of the downstairs parlor are believed to have come from Confederates firing on the Union gunboat Tyler, moored on the nearby Mississippi River. (Privately owned)

Nodena Archeological Site (Mississippi County) (19) Located at the south edge of Wilson. This is a late Mississippian Period village and mound site and the type site of the Nodena phase in Arkansas. Excavations have revealed over 1500 burials and a large quantity of artifacts. All surface indications of the site have been destroyed by farming operations. (Privately owned)

Parkin Indian Archeological Site (Cross County) (21) This is one of the best preserved of the late Mississippian sites. It is a concentrated village area enclosed by a ditch and was possibly fortified. The ceremonial temple mound is owned by the city of Parkin, the remainder is in private hands, but negotiations are in progress for State ownership. (Public/private ownership)

The Pillow-Thompson House (Jerome Bonaparte Pillow House) (Phillips County) (27) This house is one of Arkansas' most outstanding high Victorian Period structures. It is a two-story, multi-bay frame house with multiple towers, turrets and dormer windows. It is an elaborate example of Queen Anne Victorian style, which was originally painted yellow with white trim with the original slate gray roof (which still survives) and red brick foundation and red brick chimneys. The house is in excellent condition with all of its intricate woodwork, spindle work, and jigsaw cut trim in an excellent state of repair. The spacious grounds are still intact, complete with wrought iron fence and gates. Built in late 1800's. (Privately owned)

Tappan, James C., House (Phillips County) (30) This is a 2-story Greek Revival frame house with an unusual Victorian bracketed cornice. The main house has a hipped roof with a simple bracketed cornice and both first and second floor porches are surrounded by a wooden balustrade. The house was constructed by General James C. Tappan, lawyer, former commander of the 13th Arkansas Infantry Regiment, and member of the State General Assembly in 1897. (Privately owned)



Moore-Horner House, Helena, Phillips County, Arkansas.  
Early Victorian structure.



Interior view - Moore-Horner House.



The James C. Tappan House, 717 Popular Street, Helena, Phillips County, Arkansas.

Toltec Indian Mounds (Lonoke County) (25) Although there were originally 15 mounds on this site, the visible remains include 3 mounds and part of an embankment. Two of the mounds--one about 50 feet high and the other 40 feet high--are the largest in Arkansas. Surface collection and a test excavation in 1966 indicate that the main period of occupation was in the late Woodland Period (c.300-500). (Privately owned)

## Historic Roads and Trails

### Missouri

(None on record)

### Arkansas

Butterfield Overland Stage Coach Road (T-3) This was a main route of travel between Memphis, Tennessee, and Fort Smith, Arkansas. By Act of Congress in March 1857, John Butterfield of New York was authorized to carry the mail from St. Louis, Missouri and Memphis, Tennessee, to San Francisco. He organized the Overland Mail Company, later to become the Butterfield Overland Mail Company, under a six-year contract in the amount of \$600,000. The first mail left from St. Louis and from Memphis on the same day, September 16, 1858. The St. Louis stage's first stop in Arkansas was at Callahan's Tavern, on September 18, and both stages met at Fort Smith on Sunday, September 19.

De Soto's Route (T-7) (See WRPA 5 for description)

Gainesville Road (T-1) Jacksonport to Gainesville. A local trade route to northeastern Arkansas and on into Missouri.

Helena-Wittsburg Road (Buffalo Trail) (T-2) Helena north into Missouri. Before the white man crossed the Mississippi, wild animals and Indians sought high ground for year-round travel. The Buffalo Trail, following Crowley's Ridge, was such a route. It was later used by early settlers traveling between Helena, Marianna, St. Francis, Wittsburg, Jonesboro, Paragould and points north. Part of the old trail route is still used by a highway.

Long's Trail (T-5) Stephen H. Long, explorer and engineer, mapped and explored from Pittsburgh to the Rockies. In 1817-18, on his return from Colorado Springs, he followed this circuitous route through Arkansas in order to explore the Arkansas and its tributaries.

Memphis-Little Rock Road (T-4) This was another of the many old military routes across the south. Beginning near Augusta, Georgia, it was the route over which the Choctaw and Chickasaw Indians were taken to the Indian Territory in Oklahoma. In 1824 Congress appropriated \$15,000 for construction of this road from Memphis to Little Rock. The roadbed was finished in 1828 to the extent of removing the trees and cutting the ditches. It was finally completed through contracts with local citizens, at a total cost of \$250,000. American armies traveled this road on their way to Fort Smith during the Mexican War in 1845-48. It was also used by troops during the Civil War.



Southwest Trail (T-6) This famed trail, extending from St. Louis into the Old Southwest, was the first trail in Arkansas regularly traveled by white men. In 1803 the first crossing over Current River was located at Hix's Ferry, in Randolph County. From there it passed through Davidsonville, Batesville at Tucker's Ferry on the White River, across Little Red River at Briton's Ferry north of Searcy, thence on to Arkopolis (Little Rock) and Malvern. Crossing the Ouachita River at Rockport, it continued on to Arkadelphia, Washington, and Fulton on the Red River. From Washington travel was west and southwest by land, but at Fulton the river was used for transportation to New Orleans. It is often called the Old Military Road, and is said to have also been referred to as the Natchitoches Trail, along its southern route.

#### Other Significant Historic Sites

##### Arkansas

Camp Nelson (Lonoke County) (24) Located about 4 miles south of Austin and 3 miles west of Cabot, this area was the campground of General Nelson's division of Texas Cavalry. A monument has been erected in memory of the Texas and Arkansas Unknown Soldiers. (Privately owned)

Chalk Bluff Battlefield (Clay County) (16) Chalk Bluff was an early crossing site on the St. Francis River for immigrants from the north, and was the site of an early settlement, long since disappeared. The present town is on a bluff overlooking the river. This area was also the site of a Civil War skirmish on May 1 and 2, 1863, between about 5,000 Union troops under General McNeil and about the same number of Confederates under General Marmaduke. (Privately owned)

Gainesville (Greene County) (17) Gainesville served as a stage and transport stop in the early days, on the route from Cairo, Illinois to Fort Smith. Prior to white settlement this was the site of a Delaware Indian village. (Privately owned)

Hopefield (Crittenden County) (23) Hopefield was the site of the old Spanish fort of Esperanze, and the first settlement established in Crittenden County. Here the first important highway in Arkansas was started in 1824, and finished to Little Rock in 1828. Hopefield burned during the Civil War and the ruins were swept away by the Mississippi River.

Montgomery Point (Desha County) (34) Situated at the mouth of the White River, this was one of the most important river landings along the Arkansas bank of the Mississippi. It was settled in 1766 by Francois d'Armand.

Wittsburg (Cross County) (22) This point, where the St. Francis River loops against Crowley's Ridge, was one of the few permanent crossings of the St. Francis. In 1739 the French explorer, Jean Baptiste le Moyne, Sieur de Bienville, then governor of Louisiana for the French, had a fort built here for use in the war against the Chickasaws. American settlers later found the site to be accessible by water, and after steamboats began to run up the river this became an active port and center of trade. Nothing remains of Wittsburg today but a store, a school, and a few houses.

Table 10 lists the WRPA 2 Historical Resources by State, county and type of ownership, and indicates the number of sites presently entered in the National Register of Historic Places. Each of these sites is discussed briefly in the preceding narrative section and each site is shown on the Historic and Archeological Sites Map (Figure 4) which follows Table 10. Historic Roads and Trails are not listed by county or ownership since they traverse a wide area in their routes across the WRPA. A brief description of each road or trail also appears in the preceding narrative section.

Table 10 - Inventory of Historical Resources, WRPA 2

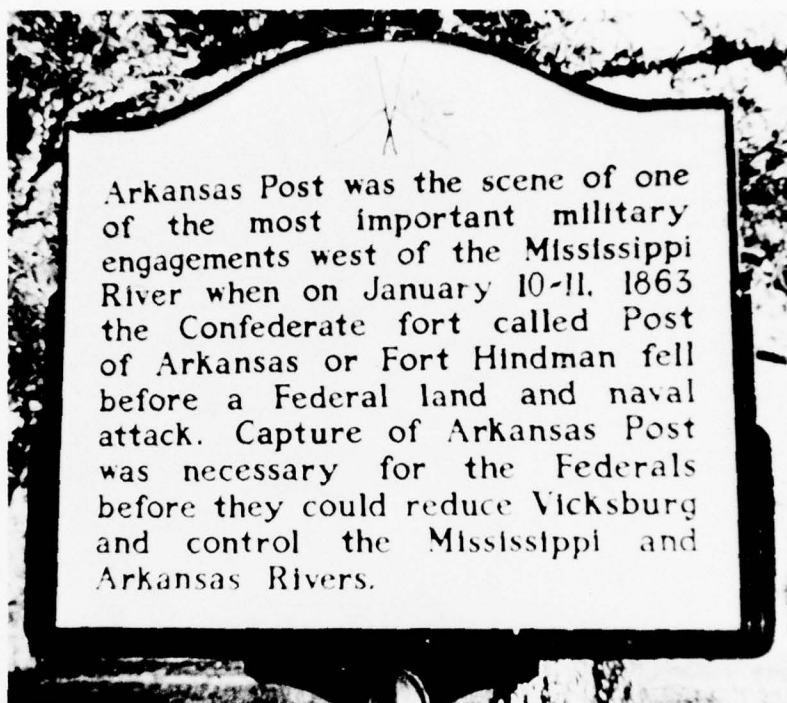
State County (Parish)	Private Ownership	State/County Ownership	Federal Ownership	Historic Roads & Trails
<u>Missouri</u>				
Iron	1 (N)		1 (N)	
Mississippi	5 (N)	1 (N)		
New Madrid	3 (N)			
Pemiscot	3 (N)			
Stoddard	1 (N)			
Subtotals	<u>13</u>	<u>1</u>	<u>1</u>	
<u>Arkansas</u>				
Arkansas			1 (NP)	
Clay	1			
Craighead	1 (N)			
Crittenden	1			
Cross	2 (1N)			
Desha	1			
Greene	1			
Jackson		1 (N)		
Jefferson	2 (N)			
Lee	1 (N)			
Lonoke	2 (1N)			
Mississippi	1 (N)			
Phillips	4 (N)			
Subtotals	<u>17</u>	<u>1</u>	<u>1</u>	<u>7 2/</u>
Total <u>1/</u>	30	2	2	7 <u>2/</u>

1/ Includes Archeological Sites listed on the National Register of Historic Places.

(N) Sites listed on the National Register of Historic Places.

(NP) National Park Service area

2/ Roads or Trails may cross several counties.



Arkansas Post was the scene of one of the most important military engagements west of the Mississippi River when on January 10-11, 1863 the Confederate fort called Post of Arkansas or Fort Hindman fell before a Federal land and naval attack. Capture of Arkansas Post was necessary for the Federals before they could reduce Vicksburg and control the Mississippi and Arkansas Rivers.



Site of a church mission at the site of the third fort, built by Lieutenant de la Houssaye Rame in 1752. Arkansas Post National Memorial, Arkansas.





## Present Program, Historical Resources, WRPA 2

### Missouri

A statewide survey was completed during 1973 and included the 14 counties in WRPA 2. New sites not previously recorded are summarized on Table 9 in this section. The WRPA 2 portion of Missouri is an area of the State sparse in historical resources due to the nature of the terrain. Much of the area was historically swampland caused by annual flooding by the Mississippi River. Early travelers avoided the area if at all possible. Virtually all of Dunklin, Pemiscot, New Madrid, and part of Stoddard counties have been altered materially by drainage canals and land leveling. The impact of intensive agricultural activities has eradicated most of the historical sites that formerly existed. As new land was reclaimed for crops, the houses, roads and sites were destroyed and lost.

Three publications relating to historical preservation were published during 1973. The statewide preservation plan was also completed during 1973 and excerpts relating to WRPA 2 follow.

In order to obtain data needed to develop short- and long-range programs for historic preservation in WRPA 2, the Missouri State Park Board is undertaking a comprehensive survey of an estimated 110 sites, districts, structures, buildings, and objects throughout the WRPA.

In selecting sites to be included in the inventory, the staff makes a preliminary judgment of the quality of the sites determined by impressions of their appearance, style and uniqueness. The decision is made either by viewing the actual site, by judging photographs and data sheets submitted by interested persons or filed by another survey, and/or by reviewing the literature.

Priorities include: (1) historic districts, (2) sites which have been threatened with ruinous alteration or destruction, and (3) sites which significantly display a certain theme or sub-theme. Urban studies generally receive a higher priority than rural studies because of the greater tendency for urban sites to be threatened with removal or alteration. Reconstructed sites, buildings or structures and commemorative sites are given low priorities within each theme.

The continuing survey of historic resources on a thematic basis unifies the study of WRPA 2's history and development. Theme studies foster local interest in regional history and reveal excellent tourism opportunities. Sites associated with early charcoal iron industry, for example (iron smelting furnaces, mines,

transportation routes and steamboat landings), have been located in the southeastern portion of the State which has large deposits of hematite ore. Similarly, the lead industry of Missouri centers in the southeast and southwest.

Once a site is nominated to the National Register of Historic Places or placed on the State Register of Historic Places, every effort is made to insure the preservation and/or development of the site. The grant-in-aid program offered under the provisions of the National Historic Preservation Act of 1966 provides assistance to both public and private restoration and/or acquisition of National Register properties.

The Survey and Planning Office produces a monthly in-house newsletter which is distributed to staff members, the Advisory Council members, the Office of Archeology and Historic Preservation, and a few others. The newsletter includes notes of current items relating to the program, budget reports, updated lists of sites entered on the National Register of Historic Places, reports on Advisory Council meetings, reports on the status of threatened sites and other items pertinent to historic preservation in Missouri.

#### Arkansas

The initial survey by the Arkansas Historic Preservation Program has been completed in all 24 counties of WRPA 2 and has resulted in a sizable volume of information which is of basic importance to the future of historic preservation in the region. The initial survey and its interrelationship with future planning is currently being developed into a comprehensive overview of the possibilities which exist for further historic preservation in the WRPA.

Local historical societies and their publications have proved to be a great aid in surveying within WRPA 2. Two problems have been encountered concerning historical societies. The main problem is that there are too few societies, and the second is that until recently the major interest and work of most of the societies has been genealogical research. The program has worked with these societies, and they are gradually shifting their interests to the field of preservation of properties within their areas of local interest.

Many places of interest have been inundated or destroyed in the past without consideration of the region's cultural heritage. To counteract this, the program is now aiding other agencies such as the Army Corps of Engineers and the Arkansas Highway Department in the preparation for Environmental Impact Statements. This added responsibility, although time consuming, not only produces new inventories of properties but aids in the preservation of properties in immediate danger of destruction.

In the past one of the major problems of the survey has been the lack of the public's awareness of the function and objectives of the program. Many hours have been spent in the field providing explanation and encouraging public participation. Information which might have been volunteered has had to be actively solicited by the field researchers in each locality where material was lacking elsewhere. This situation has substantially changed through the work of the program. Many organizations and individuals in the State are now active participants in both the survey and restoration projects of the program.

One fact concerning the progress of the survey, but which should not be regarded as a problem, is that the program staff makes an effort to visit and photograph each property inventoried. This is the most time consuming aspect of the survey, especially in the search for historic sites. However, this policy provides an infinitely greater degree of accuracy in locations and descriptions of properties than would otherwise be possible.

Table 11, the Present Program of Historical Resources in WRPA 2, lists the number of counties surveyed during 1973 and also the number of sites within those counties identified as potentially significant. Information on these newly identified sites is not included in the narrative portion of this appendix nor are they located on the map (Figure 4).

Further survey, study and research will be needed on each site to determine whether it will qualify for inclusion in the National Register -- or for a State register.

Restoration projects in Missouri involve the Hunter-Dawson House in New Madrid; the Big Oak Tree State Park, a natural history site; the Towosahgy State Archeological site; and the Missouri-Pacific Depot at Charleston. In Arkansas two restoration projects are underway at the Parkin Indian Mound complex; and one at the Toltec site in Lonoke County; and one at the Louisiana Purchase Survey Marker site located at the common corner of Lee, Phillips and Monroe Counties.





The Hunter-Dawson House, New Madrid, New Madrid County, Missouri. This structure has been nominated for inclusion in the National Register of Historic Places and is scheduled for restoration work.

Table 11 - Present Program, Historical Resources, WRPA 2

Missouri

Status of WRPA 2, Historical Resources Survey: Completed 1973

Counties - 14

Sites identified by county: Structures Districts Other No.

Bollinger	1			
Dunklin	4			
Iron	16			
Madison	4		1	
Mississippi	4			
New Madrid	3			
Pemiscot	3		1	
St. Francis	12	1	1	
Scott	8			
Stoddard	2			
Wayne	3			64 1/

Nominations to National Register (after November 15, 1973) 5

Nominations to National Register under preparation 50

Restoration projects presently underway 4

Historic Roads &amp; Trails 1

Cemeteries 3

Arkansas

Status of WRPA 2, Historical Resources Survey: Completed 1973

Comprehensive survey underway Counties - 24

Sites identified by county: Structures Districts Other No.

Arkansas	10		37	
Clay	22		13	
Craighead	19	1	67	
Crittenden	18		9	
Cross	6		11	
Desha	1			
Faulkner	1			
Greene	8	1	3	
Jackson	7	3	6	
Jefferson	20		7	
Lee	18		5	
Lincoln	1			
Lonoke	17		7	
Mississippi	22		10	
Monroe	28		4	
Phillips	10	2	31	
Poinsett	7	1	5	
Prairie	4	1	7	
Pulaski	2			
St. Francis	18		8	
White	6		6	
Woodruff	14		2	
	259	9	238	506 1/

Nominations to National Register (after November 15, 1973) 3

Nominations to National Register under preparation 12

Restoration projects presently underway 4

Historic Roads &amp; Trails 1/ 13

Cemeteries 1/ 35

WRPA 2 Totals

No. of counties surveyed, 1973 38

No. of newly identified sites, 1973 570 1/

No. of nominations to National Register (after 11-15-73) 8

No. of nominations to National Register under preparation 62

Restoration projects presently underway 8

Historic Roads &amp; Trails (identified 1973) 14

Cemeteries (identified 1973) 38

1/ Sites identified by recent survey - not included on Table 10, nor on Map, WRPA 2 (Figure 4).

## Future Needs, Historical Resources, WRPA 2

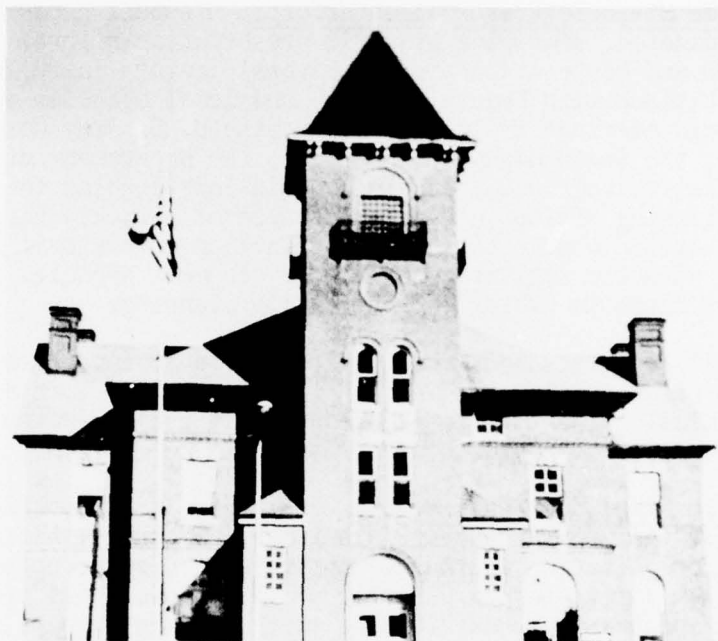
### Missouri

During the next 10 years the State Park Board and the Archeological Survey will diligently pursue a program to:

1. Identify, document and record historic and prehistoric sites within the WRPA, which should be preserved and nominate all worthy sites to the National Register of Historic Places.
2. Promote public and private acquisition, preservation, development, protection and compatible adaptive use for historic and prehistoric sites of local, State and National importance.
3. Establish eligibility of preservation projects for receiving Federal historic preservation funds.
4. Respond to the needs for coordination of preservation efforts within the WRPA and meet preservation crises as they occur.
5. Furnish information regarding the location of resources which might be affected by public works projects or might be incorporated into planning activities on the local, State or Federal level.
6. Maintain a program of research and review of potential historic site acquisition for development into State Historic Sites.
7. Identify historic roads and trails within WRPA 2.

State Historic Preservation Legislation. It is hoped Missouri will adopt State preservation legislation officially establishing a State Register of Historic Places endowed, at the State level, with similar powers afforded at the Federal level through the National Historic Preservation Act of 1966. The legislation could provide:

1. A review process for historic sites endangered by projects funded with State monies.
2. Brick and mortar funds for those properties which are eligible for the National Register and/or the State Register.
3. Tax exemptions for historic properties which have been restored or are in the process of being restored.
4. Authorization for expansion of appropriations.
5. Coordination with other planning efforts within Missouri.
6. Missouri sponsorship of Historic American Buildings Survey projects.



Madison County Courthouse, Fredricktown, Madison County, Missouri.



Dunklin County Courthouse, Kennett, Dunklin County, Missouri.

The above two classic courthouse buildings will be nominated for inclusion in the National Register of Historic Places.



Statewide Historic Preservation Effort. Missouri needs a strong, coordinated, statewide historic preservation effort. Communication and cooperation are the pivotal factors in fulfilling this need. Liaison with Federal, State, and local agencies such as the Historic American Buildings Survey, the U. S. Army Corps of Engineers, the State Highway Department, the Department of Community Affairs, and local planning commissions enables the Survey and Planning Office to plan in advance of projects harmful to historic sites. A more thorough coordination of historic preservation goals with the activities of all development agencies in the region is vital to historic preservation planning.

Missouri's counties and municipalities need to incorporate historic preservation planning into their overall framework of planning, including local historic preservation zoning ordinances and the designation of historic places and areas.

State Preservation Organization. Assisting in expressing the desires of the general public, a private, statewide, historic preservation organization would unify private groups, agencies and individuals interested in historic preservation. This organization could speak as one body for the many agencies, groups and individuals interested in historic preservation throughout the State. The ownership of historic sites and the ability to offer loans for preservation projects on a revolving fund basis would enable this organization to meet several of the central needs of Missouri's historic preservation movement. Public outreach in the form of publications, workshops, seminars and conferences should be part of this organization's program.

Education. Encouraging Missourians to a philosophy of preservation and the application of this philosophy to Missouri's historical-cultural remains is another primary need. Workshops and courses in the State's institutions of higher learning on how to conduct city and county historical surveys are needed to realize the goals of Missouri's Historic Preservation Program. Seminars and conferences on restoration methods encourage more professional restorations. The importance of finding appropriate adaptive uses for structures cannot be stressed too much as self-supporting new uses for old buildings are the key to their continued life. Through talks and meetings, the goal is not only to encourage active participation in preservation but also to instill community pride and spirit. Hopefully the Missouri State Park Board will be able to cosponsor future conferences with organizations such as the Missouri Archeological Society, colleges, universities, historical societies, and museums.

Marking Programs. Missouri's State marking program carried out jointly by the State Highway Department and the State Historical Society of Missouri has been inactive for 10 years. It should

be revived and modified with locations shifted so the markers can be read. The now dormant Daughters of the American Revolution Marking Program should also be revived.

Scenic-Historic Roads. With the abandonment of old right-of-ways as new highways are constructed, a system of scenic roadways should be preserved to provide historic and pleasant drives within the predominantly agricultural Boot Heel area.

Teams of Professionals. Missouri's Historic Preservation Program needs to be served by teams of professionals which could be available to travel to any point in the WRPA to help groups and individuals develop their preservation programs. The teams could include members with expertise in finance, real estate, land development, graphic arts, historic decorative arts and conservation methods, historic preservation methods and museology, among other professional specializations.

By 1980, Missouri, in its portion of WRPA 2, should nominate 65 historical resource structures to the National Register. Two historic districts should also be recommended by 1980. A large portion of the WRPA in Missouri encompasses former swampland that has been drained and leveled for crop production. Prior to drainage the area was avoided by all who explored or lived along the Mississippi. It was a truly inhospitable area and there are few, if any, sites of significance to be found outside of the towns and villages. Thus only a few sites should be identified by 1980.

Restoration projects should be undertaken on 10 structures located in the vicinity of Caruthersville, Charleston, Sikeston, and Farmington.

#### Arkansas

The survey and inventory, which included all of Arkansas' historical resources pre-dating 1900, was substantially completed during fiscal year 1974. A comprehensive survey of all 40 counties in WRPA's 2, 5 & 6 is planned during the summer and fall of 1974 for the purpose of picking up as many additional listings as possible. All towns over 2500 population will be reviewed. This work on the survey and inventory is anticipated to increase the total inventory from the present 950 entries to a total near or possibly past 2,000. These figures include archeological sites.

A comprehensive plan for the acquisition of historic properties by the State of Arkansas should be developed. This can be partially facilitated by the survey and inventory of all 24 counties in

WRPA 2. Notable among the properties that should be purchased are the Toltec Indian Mounds near Little Rock as well as considerable additional property in Old Washington. Many privately owned properties will not survive for any great length of time. Therefore, priorities must be established for properties that should be owned by the State of Arkansas because of their outstanding historical or architectural significance. Then various arrangements can be arrived at to cooperate with individuals, and with organizations alike, to assist with the maintenance and operation of these State historic properties.

Significant properties located along the famous Southeast Trail as well as properties located along the Butterfield Overland Stage Route and other properties and sites on other significant trails or traces that crisscross the State of Arkansas, should be investigated for their relative merits and decisions reached as to whether or not they can be feasibly preserved by private individuals and organizations or whether they should be considered for purchase by the State of Arkansas.

Counties which have higher populations have naturally produced more places and events of interest to the survey. While it has been a program policy to try to devote an equal amount of time to each county, more time has had to be spent in the more populated counties. Consequently, some of the less populated counties should receive more intensive fieldwork so that the possibility of missing some very significant properties will be avoided.

In Helena, Arkansas, a historic district should be instituted for Beech Street. This street still having its original brick paving, reaches from the historic General Tappan House and Jerome Bonaparte Pillow House on the north to the historic Thompson-Moore-Horner House on the south and includes the Robinson-Allin House in between. Besides these four historic houses now listed on the National Register, there are numerous late 19th century and early 20th century homes located along the street, all of which deserve preservation. This Beech Street Historic District in Helena could be 3 or 4 blocks wide in places and down to a half block either side of the major street itself in other places. Complete restoration of these National Register Houses together with facade easements of others for restoration and preservation should be included in the overall plan for preservation in Helena.

The ultimate goal of the Arkansas Historic Preservation Program is to bring about the preservation of all properties which are significant to the history of Arkansas and the Lower Mississippi Region. In order to achieve this goal, it is necessary to develop a philosophy consistent with the goal.



The Jerome Bonaparte Pillow House (Thompson House), Helena, Phillips County, Arkansas. Built in late 1800's, one of Arkansas' outstanding Victorian Period structures.



Arkansas' historic preservation philosophy considers three general precepts. The first basic premise is that it is exceedingly desirable to preserve as much of Arkansas' patrimony as possible. This is desirable because it provides our citizens and posterity with an authentic, representative, three-dimensional picture of this area's historical development.

The second precept of Arkansas' historic preservation philosophy concerns the desirability of making all citizens aware of their heritage through education. In this they may fully appreciate their cultural development and thereby promote the preservation of the State's patrimony.

The third precept of Arkansas' historic preservation philosophy addresses itself to the necessity of participating in a program of public service with the Arkansas Historic Preservation Program coordinating the State's preservation efforts. By working closely with other agencies already concerned with the preservation of the region's cultural resources, the State can contribute a coordinated, dynamic leadership. Cooperative leadership can, in turn, provide technical assistance to the private and commercial sectors of the society in such a manner as to insure the preservation of Arkansas' patrimony.

The 15-year plan for historic preservation in Arkansas is far-reaching and involves innumerable individual buildings, sites, structures, and districts. Some, of course, are more important historically or architecturally than others, and some are more feasible than others from an economic point of view. Regardless of the economic factor it is assumed that financial resources will be sufficient to generate local private support as well as the support anticipated from the State and Federal Government.

No one can see into the future to predict the future stability of the economy or the state of our Nation. Nevertheless this should certainly not be a deterrent to long-range overall plans because man has never had the ability to say with certainty what the future holds. One can only attempt to plan wisely and judiciously using the past as a touchstone.

The overall plan for historic preservation in the region will actually extend well beyond the initial 15-year plan. The ultimate goal of historic preservation in Arkansas is to preserve and restore every building listed on the National Register of Historic Places as well as those which will be added to the Register in the coming years. There are currently 13 Arkansas properties within the region on the National Register of Historic Places. Some of these are already partially restored and/or preserved; others are in need of immediate attention, and these have been included in the 15-year

plan. Still other properties listed on the National Register will need restoration and preservation in the future. Facade easements are planned in instances where it is possible and practical to facilitate the complete exterior restoration of buildings and other structures, and thereby provide a stimulus to private enterprise to restore and/or rehabilitate the interior of such buildings. The facade easement approach seems most appropriate in historic districts. The establishment of all possible historic districts in Arkansas will be strongly encouraged.

The historical and architectural jewels surviving in the State of Arkansas are one of the first and most important parts of the overall historic preservation plan for the State. Among these are the famous Indian mound sites and Civil War battle sites, together with such historic houses as the 1874 Courthouse, the A. O. Stuart House, the Trimble House, and the Augustus Crouch House, all located in the Old Washington Historic District in Hempstead County in WRPA 5.

An object and location of considered interest, not only locally but nationally as well, is the Dollarway Road near Pine Bluff in Jefferson County, Arkansas. Built in 1913-1914, the Dollarway was noted as the longest continuous stretch of concrete pavement in the Nation. It was the first rural concrete highway built west of the Mississippi River and the first use in Arkansas of reinforced concrete in road and bridge construction.

It became known as "The Dollarway" because the construction costs approximated one dollar per lineal foot of the nine-foot pavement which was laid on a roadbed 18 feet in width. The opening of this road preceded the establishment of the State highway system in 1923-1924.

The road was constructed by Isaac R. Shelby, who from 1935 until his retirement in 1949, was an Arkansas State Highway Department Engineer.

In the year prior to World War I, many motorists drove long distances over primitive dirt and gravel roads or shipped their automobiles on flatcars to Pine Bluff for the express thrill of spending a day or two traveling back and forth over 24 miles of bump-free, rut-free, pothole-free "super-road" at speeds up to 45 miles per hour.

The remnants of this historically fascinating roadway should soon be included in the National Register of Historic Places.



View of Historic Dollarway Road near Pine Bluff, Jefferson County, Arkansas. The first rural concrete highway built west of the Mississippi River.

A vitally important and integral part of the overall Arkansas historic preservation program will be to lead the many other organizations, agencies, and individuals in the right direction. This coordination and direction will not only be necessary, but actually vital to the goal of preserving Arkansas' unique heritage.

The Arkansas Historic Preservation Program believes that the only physically conceivable method of undertaking the enormous task of preserving significant properties in Arkansas is to obtain the full and active support of the citizens of Arkansas. To obtain this support it is necessary to provide a system of public education designed to advance the cause of historic preservation.

The program has made and will continue to make available technical assistance to all interested individuals and organizations throughout any of the 40 counties in the region. By making available the guidance necessary for accurate and authentic restorations, this program can insure an authentic interpretation of Arkansas' historic and architectural patrimony.

Chambers of Commerce will be contacted to discuss what they can do for the program and what preservation projects can be undertaken in their areas. More press coverage is expected to explain the function of the program and to illustrate current projects of the program. Pamphlets have been and will be made available in greater numbers for the public's education.

Table 12 lists the historical resources needs in WRPA 2 for the time periods 1980, 2000 and 2020. Quantitative figures represent, as indicated by type or activity, those resources which should receive preservation action by the State Historical Preservation Program. These figures are estimates based on a review of the present program status, a review of the latest available inventory and survey information, knowledge and estimates by professional historians as to the potential resources within WRPA 2, with consideration also of the long-range plans of the States involved.

Readily apparent is the small number of sites indicated in Missouri's program for future preservation. This is due to the intensive land leveling agricultural activities in the southern counties and because most of this area was formerly swampland not inhabited nor traversed by man. Arkansas forecasts numerous sites being eligible by 1980 and also estimates a considerably larger restoration program than Missouri anticipates. Arkansas also should make a good start on its historic marker program by 1980 and then increase the tempo by 2000 and 2020.



Table 12 - Historical Resource Needs, WRPA 2

<u>Missouri</u>	<u>1980</u>	<u>2000</u>	<u>2020</u>
Historical Structures <u>1/</u>	65	120	120
Historical Districts <u>1/</u>	2	3	2
Historical Sites <u>1/</u>	2	2	2
Historical Restoration Projects	10	15	15
Historical Roads & Trails	3	2	1
Historical Markers	0	0	0
Cemeteries	0	0	1
<u>Arkansas</u>			
Historical Structures <u>1/</u>	75	150	225
Historical Structures Restoration	25	75	100
Historical Districts <u>1/</u>	1	1	1
Historical Sites <u>1/</u>	100	120	140
Historical Roads & Trails	5	5	5
Interpretive Markers	35	50	50
Cemeteries	1	1	1
<u>WRPA 2 Totals</u>			
Historical Structures <u>1/</u>	140	270	345
Historical Districts <u>1/</u>	3	4	3
Historical Sites <u>1/</u>	102	122	142
Historical Restoration Projects	35	90	115
Historical Roads & Trails	8	7	6
Historical Interpretive Markers	35	50	50
Historical Cemeteries	1	1	2

1/ Indicates structure, district or site to be nominated to the National Register of Historic Places or to a State Register.

ARCHEOLOGY

*Summary*

This area includes all those portions of west Tennessee and west Kentucky which lie within the boundaries of the Mississippi region, and the flood protected area at Cairo, Illinois, and a small portion of Mississippi. Ten drainage areas within the planning area have been delineated for purposes of the discussion of archeological resources. (Figure 5)

Environmentally and archeologically this area is considerably different from all others in the Mississippi region. The width of the alluvial plain is quite narrow, at least in comparison to other areas in the valley, in some cases the bluffs coming down to the banks of the river. Indians occupied the area for the total period of human history in the valley, but the environmental differences of the hill country brought about differences in cultural patterns which, while easily recognizable as part of the Archaic-Woodland-Mississippian development, nevertheless include important adaptations to the differing environmental conditions, particularly in the Mississippian Period.

If, as some people think is possible, Mississippian culture originated and had its initial development in the northeast Arkansas-southeast Missouri area, then this portion of Tennessee-Kentucky may well have seen the initial spread of this way of life into the valley of the Tennessee River, and thence throughout the Southeast.

Despite the significance of this area to our understanding of development throughout the Southeast, so little is known archeologically in this area that information of the total cultural history is only hinted at. Less than 400 sites are on record in the area, 74 of which are so poorly known that nothing can be said of their temporal or cultural relationships. Surface collections indicate Paleo-Indians roamed the hilly country; the Archaic people were there in abundance; that Woodland cultures showed trade and/or influence from cultures to the north and the south; and that the Mississippian people flourished. The number of excavated sites can be counted on both hands, and yet two sites are considered of such significance as to be owned by the State, more than in most other areas.

Because so little is known and such a small amount of survey work has been done, the potential for destruction of important and significant sites is greater. In addition, so much can be

learned from small, single component sites where occupation was confined to one particular period, that survey and testing work is imperative in this area before any projects are undertaken. The potential for adding significant information to the prehistoric developments throughout the Southeast is great.

#### Nonconnah Drainage (Tennessee)

A considerable amount of archeological survey work has been done in this reasonably small drainage area, particularly along the main stream of Nonconnah Creek itself. The southern portions of the area, however, are not well known. Unfortunately, most of the recorded sites along Nonconnah Creek have either been destroyed by the construction of Interstate Highway 240 or have been sealed under landfills in the suburban expansion of Memphis. Suburban sprawl will undoubtedly soon obliterate most of the remaining sites.

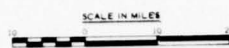
A total of 40 sites are on record in the drainage, of which 22 are so poorly known that the cultural and temporal periods cannot be determined. Of the remaining sites, occupation is indicated from the Paleo-Indian Period to late Mississippian times, with Archaic and Woodland sites being most plentiful. Evidence of Poverty Point culture has been noted on 13 of the sites.

A major important village and ceremonial center on the bluffs overlooking the Mississippi has been preserved and developed by the State of Tennessee. Chucalissa Indian Village, owned and interpreted by Memphis State University, forms the basis for much of the chronological framework for the Mississippian Period in this portion of west Tennessee.

Although many sites are destroyed or covered, areas along the tributaries of Nonconnah Creek undoubtedly have as yet undiscovered aboriginal sites. It is even possible that earthmoving activities in areas previously disturbed will again reveal sites from which important data could be gathered. Any contemplated land alteration should be preceded by or be accompanied by archeological survey and/or testing.

#### Wolf River Drainage (Tennessee)

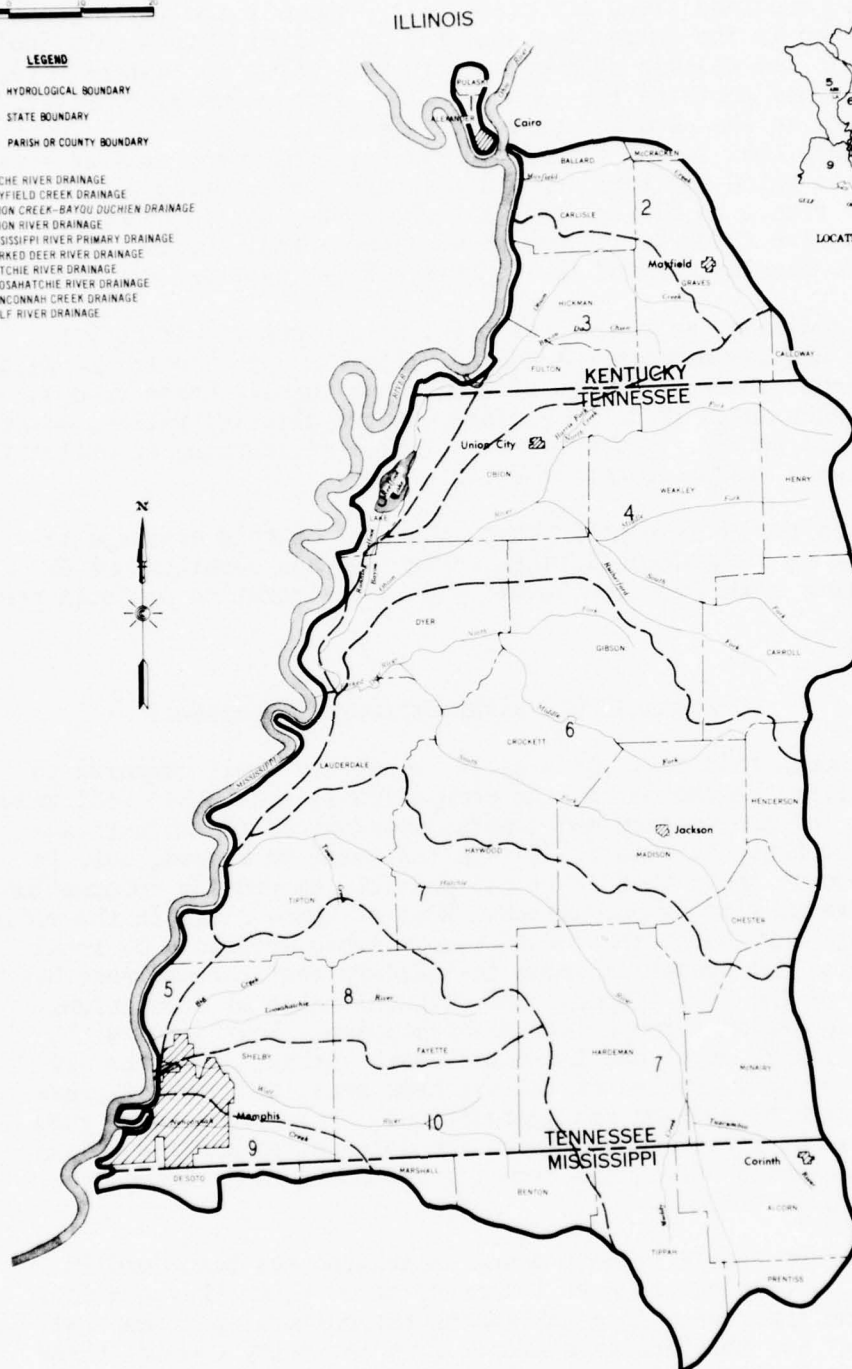
The Wolf River drainage area is one of the most poorly known areas in west Tennessee. The majority of the sites on record are within the city limits of Memphis and have been virtually stripped of recognizable specimens by relic collectors. Some material has been obtained, however, from most of the 19 sites on record, which indicates occupation from late Archaic through the last Mississippian



# LEGEND

- HYDROLOGICAL BOUNDARY
- STATE BOUNDARY
- PARISH OR COUNTY BOUNDARY

1. CACHE RIVER DRAINAGE
2. MAYFIELD CREEK DRAINAGE
3. OBION CREEK-BAYOU DUCHEN DRAINAGE
4. OBION RIVER DRAINAGE
5. MISSISSIPPI RIVER PRIMARY DRAINAGE
6. FORKED DEER RIVER DRAINAGE
7. HATCHIE RIVER DRAINAGE
8. LOGS HATCHIE RIVER DRAINAGE
9. NONCONNAH CREEK DRAINAGE
10. WOLF RIVER DRAINAGE



LOWER MISSISSIPPI REGION  
COMPREHENSIVE STUDY

## DRAINAGE AREAS

WRPA-3

FIGURE 5



Periods. Woodland sites are principally found in the "hill country" rather than in the delta area, and the only known late Mississippian site is in the eastern edge of the drainage area, in eastern Fayette County. This contains the remnants of a large ceremonial center, and points up the need for survey in the area, because it is not conceivable that such a site could exist without many smaller sites or hamlets being scattered up and down the nearby streams. There is every reason to believe that the whole area was long occupied and extensive trade relationships will undoubtedly be revealed between the Mississippi and the Tennessee River systems, via the Wolf.

In addition, several sites offer unique opportunities for study of Mississippian and Woodland village adaptation to the hilly environment. Some knowledge of how agriculturally based groups, which concentrated in large villages in the alluvial valley, adapted to the less fertile land would be of value in learning of utilization of available resources and of culture change.

Since the whole eastern three-quarters of this drainage is virtually an archeological blank, extensive and detailed survey and testing should be done before any land alteration projects are begun.

#### *Loosahatchie River Drainage (Tennessee)*

Although this drainage area is relatively small compared to those farther to the north, the occupation is reasonably well known, at least for the western and central portions of the mainstream of the Loosahatchie itself. Of the 133 sites on record, only 26 are so poorly known that it is not possible to provide information on culture or time of occupation. Most of those sites in the vicinity of Memphis have been stripped of recognizable artifacts by local collectors, but enough is known to indicate that the drainage has evidence of the full temporal and cultural range of occupation, from Paleo-Indian through late Mississippian. Four sites with Paleo-Indian material and those with early Archaic evidence are all in the upper reaches of the drainage area, and probably have been exposed by erosion and aggradation. There seems to be good indication of differences between the delta sites and the upland sites, beginning during the Archaic, and continuing through the Woodland occupations.

Since so little (almost none) excavation has been done in the area, archeologists have indicated sites which they consider of extreme importance in establishing the cultural and temporal chronology for this drainage area: five in Shelby County, three in Fayette County, and one in Tipton County. Since it is estimated that only five to ten percent of the probable number of sites present

in the area have actually been recorded, this can only be considered as the grossest estimate of what is of significance in this drainage. Obviously, before any land alteration projects are begun, intensive archeological survey and testing will be necessary in order to record even the skeleton outline of the long history of human occupation in this river valley.

#### Hatchie River Drainage (Tennessee)

The Hatchie is one of three large rivers in west Tennessee draining into the Mississippi. Only a very small portion of the drainage area has been surveyed, and the whole area is considered to be almost unknown archeologically. Only 35 sites are on record in the Tennessee portion of the drainage area, and none are known in the Mississippi section. Most of the sites now on record are campsites and small villages of Archaic and Woodland occupation, with only eight sites indicating any Mississippian occupation. Sites in the eastern portions of the drainage area, show cultural affinity with the Tennessee River drainage area while those in the lower or western portion of the river are more closely related to the Mississippi Valley cultural traditions. The possibility of discovering the nature of the relationships, trade networks or development in either portion of the drainage area must await further archeological work.

Several of the known sites are considered of considerable importance in interpreting the prehistoric developments in the drainage area. Three sites in Haywood County indicate trade or affiliation of some sort with the middle Woodland (Hopewell) tradition in Illinois and Ohio. A small Mississippian site in Hardeman County is considered of significance in determining the subsistence and community organization of Mississippian cultural pattern in the sandy hills of west Tennessee, away from the delta area. An early Archaic site in southeast McNairy County contains fiber-tempered pottery, some of the earliest known in the southeast United States.

These scattered important sites indicate that an intensive survey could reveal hundreds of more sites which will not only complete the chronological and temporal story of this drainage area, but which will undoubtedly reveal new information concerning the delta-hill, Mississippi Valley-Tennessee Valley relationship, as well as the unique and distinctive environmental adaptations in these areas. It is imperative that before any land alteration or similiar projects take place, an archeological survey and testing program be accomplished in this area.

### Forked Deer River Drainage (Tennessee)

This huge drainage area encompasses, essentially, the southern half of the northern half of west Tennessee. The small amount of archeological work done in the area so far suggests that this may be one of the most important and most prolific archeologically in all of west Tennessee. Most of the sites on record now are on the south fork above Jackson, on the north fork just below its junction with the middle fork, and on the bluff at the point where Knob Creek enters the Forked Deer portion of the Mississippi River flood plain. A total of 51 sites are on record, with nine of these so poorly known that temporal and cultural information is not available. There are indications of occupation from early Archaic through Mississippian time periods, with additional knowledge of Paleo-Indian projectile points found by local collectors but not verified by archeologists. The importance of the area cannot be over emphasized, because with even the meager information available, it is evident that there was trade or other contact with the important Poverty Point development in northeast Louisiana, and slightly later in time, continued midcontinent relationships shown by artifact similarity with middle Woodland material from both Illinois (Hopewell) and Louisiana (Marksville).

The best known site is between Jackson and Henderson, the Pinson Mound group, on the south fork of the Forked Deer River. The site is now owned by the State and will eventually be developed as a State park. There is evidence here of occupation from late Archaic through Mississippian times, and the site certainly is an extremely important one for understanding middle Woodland and Mississippian cultural developments in all of west Tennessee. The site should be extensively excavated, interpreted, developed, and preserved for future generations.

Two other smaller Madison County sites are considered of extreme importance, one an early Woodland site peculiarly similar to those in the Mississippi delta, and the other containing evidence of a distinct variety of the Poverty Point culture. The existence of these sites far east into the hill country is intriguing, and holds promise for significant information to be derived from the as-yet-unsurveyed areas between Madison County and the Mississippi River.

In Lauderdale County there is an important site on the bluff overlooking the alluvial valley which shows close relationship with other middle Woodland sites up and down the river for great distances. Two sites to the north in Dyer County, also seem important in tracing Archaic developments in this portion of the valley.

It is significant that it is possible to provide this much information on an area so poorly known archeologically. It would seem that each site found contains a vast amount of significant



data. The hundreds as yet not recorded have the potential for providing significant and even critical links in our knowledge of developments in the lower Mississippi region, relationships with the highly developed late Archaic and Woodland cultures to the north and south, to say nothing of the contact between the river networks of the Mississippi and Tennessee valleys.

It would appear obvious that prior to any land alteration in this drainage, extensive and detailed archeological work needs to be done.

#### Obion River Drainage (Tennessee)

This drainage area is the most poorly known in all of west Tennessee. Even though only 11 sites are on record for the whole area, it is still possible to say that human occupation spanned the entire time from Paleo-Indian through Mississippian. Even more than with the Forked Deer drainage area, the Obion River and its tributaries hold clues to the extensive trade networks to the north and south, and presumably to migration routes as well.

Of the 11 sites on record, at least four are significant enough to warrant special attention. In particular is the large important Obion site in western Henry County, just on the eastern boundary of the Mississippi Alluvial Valley. It consists of at least four major mounds and extensive village areas, and has long been recognized as one of the most important sites in the mid-south, and one of the first of the large early Mississippian ceremonial centers. The site is being considered for nomination to the National Register. It is imperative that it be excavated and preserved. Its proximity to a major recreational area (Kentucky Lake), its scientific importance for providing basic data on the role and nature of trade, religion, social and political organization in the development of village life in the Mississippian culture tradition render it a prime candidate for extensive development, preservation and interpretation.

Two sites in Obion County and one in Dyer County, while not as spectacular as the Obion site itself, are still of considerable significance in developing the chronology of the area. The Dyer County site provides some unique opportunities for data recovery because much of the site is sealed under flood deposits which have shielded it from relic hunters and agricultural disturbance. It is in the northern area of west Tennessee also that connections with the developing Mississippian traditions in the Cairo Lowlands in southeast Missouri can be seen and should be explored.

The number of important sites which must exist in this drainage area is enough to boggle the mind. Certainly, before any land



alteration projects are undertaken, detailed survey and testing should be accomplished.

#### Mississippi River Primary Drainage

Although not clearly marked on Figure 5, the area designated as the Mississippi River Primary Drainage includes the alluvial flood plain western borders of all the Tennessee drainage areas on this figure. This area is quite narrow in some places, and wider in others, and includes the watersheds of Cold Creek, Reelfoot Creek, and Carroll Creek. A total of 52 sites are on record in Tennessee and a total of eight in Kentucky running from the Tennessee-Mississippi border to the border with the Obion Creek Drainage in Kentucky, in the narrow flood plain. Most of these are Mississippian Period town and village sites, and surface collections indicate relationships to at least two of the major Mississippian phases recorded north and south of this portion of the valley.

No systematic survey work has been done, however, and almost none of the sites have been excavated. Of the 52 sites in Tennessee, there are 16 which are well enough known to judge them of particular significance in adding to the knowledge of chronology of the valley. Each would add a segment of information on a particular period of occupation, or in the case of one site in Lauderdale County, which was totally burned, offer unique opportunities to recover a wide variety of material which would be preserved but charred. Several sites around Reelfoot Lake would provide important information on relationships with the Cairo Lowland area of southeast Missouri, and even with the development and influence of Mississippian culture from farther north at the Cahokia site in East St. Louis.

There are two sites on Jones Bayou showing evidence of late Mississippian occupation which could well be developed, particularly in conjunction with Fort Pillow State Park, for interpretation of this way of life to the public.

There can be little doubt but what there are many undiscovered sites in the alluvial plain, including many that are covered by flood deposits. Sites located on active channels are subject to destruction every day due to wave action and flood conditions.

Before any land alteration is done, a thorough survey should be undertaken. In addition, in an area where buried sites are likely to exist, it is important that this fact be kept in mind during construction projects, so that workers can be on the lookout for evidence of occupation. So little excavation has been done in the area at all that test excavations would be imperative if alteration of any site is contemplated.

### Obion Creek-Bayou DuChien Drainage (Kentucky)

This extreme southwest corner of Kentucky shows evidence of occupation by the Indians from Paleo-Indian to Mississippian times. Only 23 sites are on record at the present time, six of which are so poorly known that cultural or temporal affiliations cannot be determined. Of the remaining 17 sites, there are none for which occupation during Archaic time has been noted. Scattered projectile points of the Paleo-Indian Period are in local collections, however. By far the greatest number of sites are Woodland and Mississippian, and the latter, because they are more spectacular, have received more attention. In fact, it is in this area that the Mississippian culture is best represented in Kentucky, with obvious relationships indicated to the late prehistoric occupations to the south and across the river to the west.

One large Mississippian site with platform mounds tested in the early thirties (Webb and Funkhouser 1933) has been nominated for inclusion on the National Register of Historic Sites. This is the McLeod site in Fulton County. In addition, a prehistoric canal connecting Obion Creek and Bayou du Chien has been noted in this same area, which terminates in another large Mississippian site. Despite the small number of sites on record, it seems obvious that many more undoubtedly exist, and there can be little doubt but that the undiscovered sites contain evidence of Archaic occupation.

Although this portion of the State was included in the Jackson Purchase (land purchased from the Chickasaw Indians by Andrew Jackson in 1818), settlement by whites was slow because of malaria and yellow fever. A railroad went through the area in 1857, but the Mississippi River continued to be the most important means of travel and transportation.

Several projects are known to be contemplated in this area, which will affect prehistoric sites. Before any land alteration work is done, a detailed program of archeological survey and testing must be undertaken.

### Mayfield Creek Drainage (Kentucky)

This drainage area is even less well known than the Obion, with only 16 sites on record, and nine of those having so little information on record that temporal and cultural information is not available. All the remaining seven sites can be associated with the Mississippian cultural occupation. It seems that much of Mayfield Creek itself has been channeled and straightened, and it is likely that a good many sites have already been destroyed. The area was not conducive to agriculture, particularly in the

early period of white settlement, so sites which might have been revealed by plowed fields did not materialize. Historic records show that shortages of water may have been a limiting factor in the development of agriculture in historic times; potable water was difficult to obtain.

An intensive survey could reveal hundreds of sites in this area, particularly along the stream courses nearer the Mississippi. The existence of a large Mississippian village at Wickliffe is testimony to a sizable population in the area. This particular site, known to the public as Ancient Buried City has been developed as a commercial tourist attraction, with some dubious attention to scientific accuracy. More importantly for the future of archeology in the area, however, is the fact that its commercial success has provided the local populace of the area with the idea that artifacts and sites have high monetary value, and according to the files at the University of Kentucky, that every archeological site is a "potential gold mine" for its owner. Both land developers and archeologists will have to take this into consideration in their work in the area. Any land alteration project, however, needs to be preceded by archeological survey and testing, in order to preserve information on the local chronology and on the relationships of this area with all human development in this portion of the valley.

#### Cache River Drainage (Illinois)

This little dab of area included in the Lower Mississippi Alluvial Valley has a potential for providing additional information to our knowledge of the prehistoric occupation along the river, except, of course, for the portions which have already been destroyed by the town of Cairo, its airport, and the highways coming into the city. Again, only obvious sites have been noted because no intensive survey is on record, but like the areas to the east and west of it, Mississippian sites are known, and others are undoubtedly waiting to be found. Levees already existing undoubtedly destroyed and/or covered prehistoric sites, and any further work like this or land alteration of any kind must be preceded by archeological reconnaissance and testing.

Table 13 lists by state and county the 1973 inventory of archeological sites within WRPA 3. Most sites have been identified as to cultural period, however, 75 sites are still unclassified.

Table 13 - Inventory of Archeological Resources, WRPA 3

County or Parish	No. of Sites	Archeological Period					Unknown
		Historic	Mississippi	Woodland	Archaic	Paleo-Indian	
<u>Kentucky</u>							
Carlisle	9	0	4	0	0	0	5
Fulton	20	0	10	4	0	0	6
Gibson	1	0	0	0	0	0	1
Graves	6	0	1	0	0	0	5
Hickman	10	0	5	3	0	0	2
Subtotals	46	0	20	7	0	0	19
<u>Tennessee</u>							
Carroll	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Chester	2	0	0	0	1	0	1
Crittenden	23	0	9	13	0	0	1
Crockett	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Dyer	13	0	1	3	6	0	3
Fayette	43	0	2	21	15	2	3
Gibson	1	0	0	0	0	0	1
Hardeman	9	0	4	3	2	0	0
Haywood	17	0	0	10	7	0	0
Lauderdale	50	0	16	19	10	0	5
Madison	28	0	1	11	14	1	1
McNairy	8	0	0	3	5	0	0
Obion	11	0	5	5	0	0	1
Shelby	230	0	40	82	70	2	36
Tipton	10	0	6	2	0	0	2
Weakley	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Subtotals	445	0	84	172	130	5	54
<u>Mississippi</u>							
Alcorn	2	0	0	0	0	0	2
Tippah	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Subtotals	0	0	0	0	0	0	2
Totals	493	0	104	179	130	5	75



### Present Program, Archeology, WRPA 3

No major work has been done recently in the western Kentucky portion or the Mississippi portion of WRPA 3.

In the Tennessee portion, emphasis has been upon surveys of the major river basins.

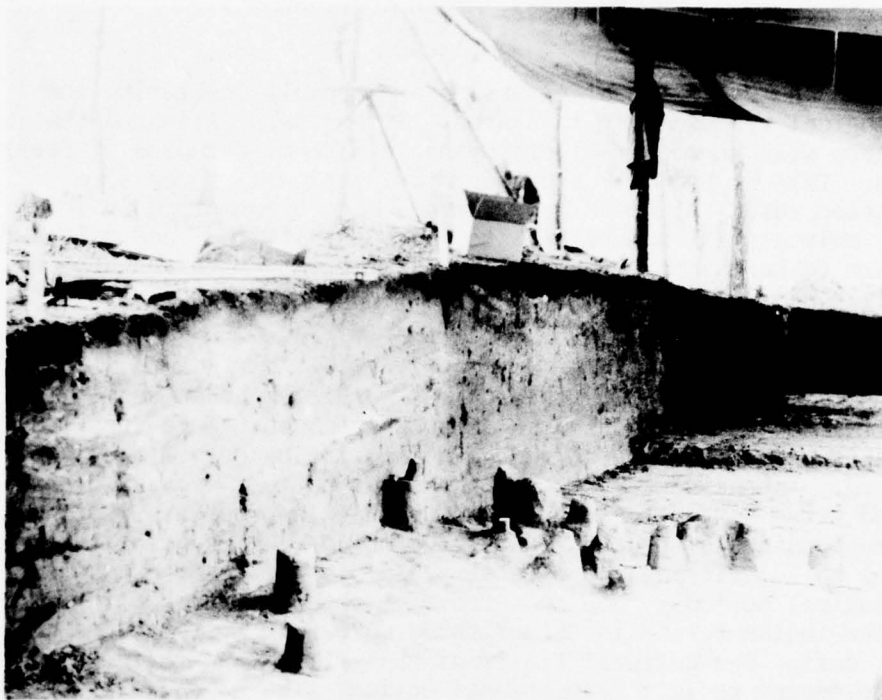
In the Loosahatchie River drainage, recent surveys have discovered approximately 40 new sites. None of these sites were tested. This is a small area when compared to the other drainage systems in western Tennessee, and is fairly well known archeologically.

The Wolf River area comprises the southwest corner of the State. A small survey undertaken recently has added about 20 prehistoric sites to the record in this region. Salvage excavations have been carried out on some sites in the Wolf River bottoms around Memphis. Construction of Interstate Highway 240 around the city has resulted in the destruction of many sites in its path which could not be salvaged.

The most intensive archeological reconnaissance has been in the large Forked Deer River Basin. Nearly 120 new sites have been located in this region, but no test excavations were conducted during this study.

In the Obion River drainage area, 30 sites have been found in the last two years. One Archaic Period site has been test excavated and has revealed cultural deposits extending four feet deep. Additional surveys are planned in this area for the spring of 1974 through a Soil Conservation Service contract with the University of Kentucky.

Efforts have been undertaken recently by the State of Tennessee to preserve some of the important and impressive archeological sites in the western part of the State. The Obion site has been purchased by the State, and additional acquisitions are planned for the development of a system of parks to be known as the Chickasaw Trail. This system will be comprised of archeological sites located on a line from Chucalissa Indian Mounds, near Memphis, north to Reelfoot Lake in the northwest corner of the State. Work is just beginning at the Pinson Mounds, already purchased by the State, in order to gain interpretive information on the earthworks associated with the site.



View of intensive archeological excavation project.

Table 14, which follows, lists the present archeological programs underway in WRPA 3. The surveys identified in Tennessee are in progress at the present time.

The testing referred to is at Pinson Mounds. Other surveys and testing mentioned in the text were conducted prior to 1973.

Table 14 - Present Archeological Program, WRPA 3

	Surveys	Testing	Excavations
Kentucky	0	0	0
Tennessee	2	1	0
Mississippi	0	0	0
WRPA 3 Totals	2	1	0

### Future Needs, Archeology, WRPA 3

Urban and agricultural expansion are rapidly destroying the archeological resources in this area. It has been estimated that by 1980 there will be no sites left within a five-mile radius of Greater Memphis. This is probably a conservative estimate of the site destruction rate. Although many surveys have taken place in this region, only a small number of sites have been tested, and only a few long-term research projects have been initiated. More research on the origin and development of the Mississippian culture is needed to explain this widespread manifestation.

Recommendations from archeologists working in this segment of the valley can be generalized in a few statements. More work must be done now, to record sites and gain information before they are destroyed. Intensive surveys are needed, with test excavations at selected sites and full, long-term studies in appropriate sites or areas responding to specific research problems. High priority should be given to identifying representative samples of sites from all chronological periods. Now that the existence of sites dating from the Paleo-Indian Period is established, more work must be done to further define the cultural traits of this period and to identify sites belonging to it. Transitional periods also need clarification and studies of cultural change and culture process need to be continued and intensified.

Table 15, figures of testing and excavation needs, represents the professional opinions as to the number of sites deemed necessary to examine--and in many instances sites which need to be preserved--to adequately and comprehensively complete the prehistory story of the WRPA. Archeologists recognize that many significant sites are reported--they are irretrievably damaged before preservation efforts can be undertaken. Thus, the projected needs relate to those sites which can be anticipated and are not only significant to the cultural history of WRPA 3, but also preservable.

Table 15 - Archeological Resource Needs, WRPA 3

	1980	2000
Surveys <u>1/</u>	Completed	
Testing <u>2/</u>	45	195
Excavations <u>3/</u>	10	45

1/ Archeological resource needs are predicated upon the completion of comprehensive survey by 1980.

2/ "Testing" involves the excavation and analysis of at least a 10% sample from each individual site.

3/ "Excavation" involves digging, screening, mapping, physical chemical dating, faunal and floral analysis, artifactual analysis, and production of a final published report covering greater than 60% of an individual site.



Mississippian incised and punctuated pottery.



## HISTORIC RESOURCES

### Summary

The only significant Mississippi historic sites in WRPA 3 are the Jacinto Courthouse and a number of historic buildings in Corinth concerned with the Civil War (see WRPA 4 for further information on Mississippi). Kentucky is represented by George Rogers Clark's outpost site, Fort Jefferson, and the site of the Columbia-Belmont battle in the Civil War.

Much of Tennessee's early history is tied in with that of the northern and eastern States. The great westward migration came through Tennessee and Kentucky, from Virginia and the Carolinas, and early explorers for the most part came down the Mississippi, rather than up from the gulf, as they did in the states to the south. The better known people and events of Tennessee history appear to be related to the eastern portion of the State. Daniel Boone's explorations, the abortive State of Franklin, and British-French-American conflicts were mostly related to eastern Tennessee. Western Tennessee's history appears to be more closely related to the Mississippi River and activities associated with it and the river ports.

The first important explorations of Tennessee took place in 1663, by both the French and the British. The French expedition, led by Father Jacques Marquette and Louis Joliet, laid claim to the entire Mississippi Valley for France. In the same year, James Needham and Gabriel Arthur penetrated the upper east Tennessee area from Fort Henry, Virginia, thereby also providing Britain with claim to the Tennessee area.

For the next hundred years British and Colonial American influence pushed westward slowly, as the Mississippi River ports assumed increasing importance. On June 2, 1796, Tennessee joined the Union as the 16th State, with its first capital at Knoxville. After several moves, the capital finally settled in Nashville.

In 1861 Tennessee joined the Confederacy, but on February 15, 1862, the Confederate legislature of Tennessee held its last session in Nashville. By March 3, 1862, Nashville had been captured and occupied by Union troops. President Lincoln appointed the former governor of Tennessee, Andrew Johnson, as the new military governor for the State. Tennessee sat out the remainder of the Civil War under federal control, and on January 9, 1865, a delegation of Unionists petitioned for readmission to the Union.

Tennessee has changed tremendously since William Bean built the first cabin along the Watauge River in 1768. The vast wilderness has long since given way to rich farms, which in turn have given way to TVA developments, industrial sites, and real estate subdivisions.

Tennessee's contribution to historic sites under the realm of this study is related mostly to Memphis and vicinity. Memphis was not only a major river port since the earliest days of river traffic, but it also has the distinction of writing history in the early 1900's as the birthplace of the "blues," a distinctive contribution by the American Negro to our musical history. The blues were not only a significant feature of American culture, but also brought to national and worldwide fame a number of 20th century singers and musicians.



The old Daisy Theater, one of the focal points of the Beale Street entertainment era. Memphis, Shelby County, Tennessee.

Historic Sites Listed on the National Register of Historic Places 1/

Kentucky

Columbus-Belmont Battlefield (2) Hickman County. Now a State Park, this is the site of the battle of Columbus-Belmont in November, 1861, the first major battle of the western campaign in the Civil War. Armed with 140 siege guns, a floating battery, several river boats converted into gunboats, and protected by heavy chains anchored across the river, this was said to be the most heavily fortified area in North America, sometimes called the "Gibraltar of the West." Failure to take this fortress by direct assault resulted in diversion of Union efforts to pierce the Confederate lines at Forts Donelson and Henry. When the latter was subsequently captured in 1862, Columbus was evacuated. (State owned)



Anchor and chain used in fortification during the 1861 Battle of Columbus-Belmont.

---

1/ Numbers appearing in ( ) after sites refer to the site's location on Figure 6, Historic and Archeological Sites map.

Tennessee

Beale Street Historic District (9) Memphis, Shelby County. This historic district's fame dates back to the early 1900's, when Beale Street provided the environment that gave birth to the "blues," a unique contribution of the American Negro to American music. On Beale Street songwriter W. C. Handy wrote such well-known blues songs as "Memphis Blues," "Beale Street Blues," and "St. Louis Blues." (A National Historic Landmark, public/private ownership)



View of 300 Block Beale Street entertainment center.

Casey Jones Home and Railroad Museum (5) 211 West Chester Street, Jackson, Madison County. Casey Jones, thought by some to be a mythical folk hero, was a very real person and one of 2,550 railroad workers who perished in accidents in 1900. Yet this man became a folk hero, mostly because of a ballad made up and sung by Wallace Saunders, a black engine-wiper who was present at the wreck.

Jonathan Luther (Casey) Jones was born in 1863 and lived in Cayce, Kentucky, thus the nickname. Casey began as a fireman in 1888



for the Illinois Central and in two years was promoted to engineer. In 1893 he was sent to Chicago where he handled one of the express trains carrying passengers out of the World's Columbian Exposition. Later Casey was assigned to Memphis. It was upon returning to Memphis from a run that he learned of a sick engineer who could not make the run on the New Orleans Special from Memphis and Casey agreed to substitute as he needed extra money. This trip was destined to be his last as his fast rolling locomotive came upon a stalled train on the same track near Vaughan, Mississippi. The fireman saw the train and shouted for Casey to jump. Instead, Casey made a valiant last-minute effort to slow the train, but he met his death as the only casualty in the wreck. It was here "the brave engineer" took his place in the pantheon of folk heroes.

The Casey Jones home and museum commemorates this average working man and the industry that was so important to the country in the late 1800's and early 1900's. It is a popular attraction in Jackson, Tennessee, and the only one in the State that commemorates this period of Tennessee history.

Chucalissa Indian Village (Prehistoric Indian Town)(10) Memphis, Shelby County. Pre-Columbia through 1600. The village, founded around 900, was occupied until the early 1600's. The site contains the only known relatively intact record of the development of Mississippian culture in the Memphis area. The village contains a central plaza, mounds, and nine reconstructed houses. (State ownership)

First Baptist Church (11) Memphis, Shelby County. A large brick edifice of unusual architecture. Built in 1869 at 379 Beale Avenue, the church has been little altered from the original, particularly on the inside. (Privately owned)

Fort Pillow (7) Lauderdale County. Fort Pillow was one of many river forts built by the Confederates in their attempt to stop the Union invasion of the West. The horseshoe shaped earthwork structure was constructed in the latter part of 1861. Most of the trenches and walls are still intact. Heavy Confederate losses forced evacuation of the fort in June 1862, but it was regained in 1864, by troops under the leadership of Nathan Bedford Forrest. (State owned)



Restoration of the Chucalissa Indian Village, Memphis, Tennessee.



Hunt-Phelan Home, Memphis, Shelby County, Tennessee. Used by Gen. U. S. Grant for his H.Q. during Federal occupancy of Memphis.

Hunt-Phelan Home (12) Memphis, Shelby County. Located at 535 Beale Avenue, this large home was constructed in two phases, about 1830 and 1855. General Ulysses S. Grant used the house as his headquarters when the Federal troops occupied the city. It has been surveyed and recorded by the Historic American Buildings Survey. (Private ownership, not available to the public)

The Lee and Fontaine Houses of the James Lee Memorial (13) Memphis, Shelby County. Located at 680-690 Adams Avenue, these two houses are Second Empire, a style characterized by a high mansard roof, dormer windows, classically detailed chimneys, and projecting pavilions. Amos Woodruff, a Memphis businessman and a founder of the Memphis and Charleston Railroad, built the Fontaine House. A later owner, Miss Rosa Lee, left both houses to the city as a memorial to her father. (Privately owned)



The James Lee Home, Memphis, Shelby County, Tennessee.

The Magevney House (14) Memphis, Shelby County. The Magevney House is located in downtown Memphis in a neighborhood which is now predominantly commercial. During the 19th century the area contained upper middle class residences. The house is a six-room, white clap-board frame structure with a cypress shingled roof and green shutters. The shingles and the colors of the house and shutters have been duplicated to coincide with the original appearance. In 1838, when Eugene Magevney purchased the lot, the structure had four rooms (two upper and two lower) and a downstairs hall. It had probably been erected by John M. Manning about 1836. During his lifetime (he died September 30, 1873), a two-room wing was added to the house. A carriage house and a separate kitchen were built at the rear of the lot. Mr. Magevney erected a brick wall at the rear of the lot and developed the back yard into a formal garden. Presently the back wall and one rear house remain. The garden, its walks, and grape arbor have been restored. The significance of the Magevney House is primarily that it is the oldest surviving dwelling in Memphis. (City owned)



The Magevney House.



Pinson Mounds Archeological Site (6) Madison County. This site, located three miles east of Pinson, is now owned by the State and may be developed into a State park. There is evidence here of prehistoric occupation from the late Archaic through Mississippian times, including two large temple mounds, an effigy mound, and extensive earthworks. This is an extremely important site that needs further work and study. (A National Historic Landmark, State owned)

Porter House (4) Paris, Henry County. The Porter House was the home of James D. Porter, twice governor of Tennessee (1875-1879). Prior to his governorship, he was a State legislator and a member of the constitutional convention which drafted the State Constitution in 1870. In 1885, Porter was appointed first assistant Secretary of State under Grover Cleveland. It was during this time that he purchased this two-story brick Federal style house. (Private; not accessible to the public)



The Porter House.

Randolph House (15) Memphis, Shelby County. Located at 546 Beale Avenue, this large three-story house is unique as the last remaining Italianate dwelling in the once-fashionable residential section. W. M. Randolph, a Memphis lawyer, who was the city attorney, built the house in the mid-1870's. (Private owned)

Tri-State Bank (16) Memphis, Shelby County. At 390 Beale Avenue, which was then the business district of the street, W. C. Handy, songwriter and bandleader, opened a publishing house. This house became the first distributor of his musical compositions, including such famous numbers as "Memphis Blues," "St. Louis Blues," and "Beale Street Blues." It was later converted to a bank. (Private ownership)

Victorian Village District (17) Memphis, Shelby County. During the 1830's and 1840's, Memphis grew rapidly as the center of steamboat and railroad transportation on the mainlines of the north-south and east-west traffic. Old Memphis of those days is represented by the elegant mansions remaining in Victorian Village. Of the nine architecturally significant houses in the district, seven are bold Italianate dwellings, and two are Greek Revival. The Mallory House (652 Adams Street, 1852), an especially fine Victorian brick structure, is a living museum for the decorative arts as well as architecture. (Multiple public/private)

Work Farm Site (Obion Mounds) (3) Henry County. This large site covered 25 acres and may have been encompassed by an earthen wall palisade. Within this area were seven mounds and a plaza with both wall-trench and single post houses clustered around these ceremonial features. The site plan is similar to that found on Mississippian sites in the Cairo Lowlands. The midden under the largest substructure mound has been dated at A.D. 990 and 1040. The Obion site is critical in the interpretation of the Mississippian Period in west Tennessee and promises to yield fundamental data on the nature of Early Mississippian trade, religious patterns and social and political organization in the mid-south in general. (Private ownership)

### Mississippi

Fort Robinette Site (24) A Confederate park at Polk and Linden Streets. This was the scene of a bitter engagement on October 5, 1862, during the battle for Corinth. (County owned)

Jacinto Courthouse (25) Alcorn County. This is one of the oldest surviving courthouses in Mississippi (1854-70), once the seat of justice for Tishomingo County. Restoration between 1966 and 1972 has returned the building to its early appearance. It is located on Route 1, Rienzi. (Private ownership)

## Other Significant Historic Sites

### Kentucky

Fort Jefferson (1) Ballard County. This is the site of an outpost established by George Rogers Clark in 1782 and abandoned in 1784. It was also used as a staging ground for troops by General U. S. Grant in 1861. (Private owned)

### Tennessee

Fort Assumption Site (18) Shelby County. Located on E. H. Crump Boulevard in Memphis, near the east end of the Mississippi River Bridge, this site is identified by a marker. The fort was erected in 1739 by Jean Baptiste le Moyne, Sieur de Bienville, as a base of operations against the Chickasaw Indians. The fort was destroyed in 1740. (Private owned)

Fort Prudhomme Site (8) Tipton County. This site is located on the Mississippi, just below the mouth of the Hatchie River. The fort was built by LaSalle in 1682 on his first voyage down the Mississippi. This was one of the first forts or habitations of any kind built by Europeans in Tennessee. No visible remains exist today. (Privately owned)

### Mississippi

Civil War Headquarters and Other Sites Corinth, Alcorn County, Mississippi. The following privately owned structures in the city of Corinth deserve recognition for their association with the Civil War:

Beauregard Headquarters (19) 708 Kilpatrick Street. Used as a headquarters for Confederate General P. G. T. Beauregard in 1862.

Curlee Home (20) 709 Jackson Street. Used as headquarters for Confederate Generals Braxton Bragg and John B. Hood, and Union General Henry Halleck in 1862.

Oak Home (23) 808 Fillmore Street. Served as headquarters for General Leonidas Polk, in 1857.

Reynolds Home (21) 714 Jackson Street. Used as a hospital during the Civil War, in 1862.

Rose Cottage (22) 714 Fillmore Street. General J. E. Johnston's headquarters during the Battle of Shiloh, 1862. After his death at Shiloh, his body was brought here, where it lay in state on April 7, 1862.

Table 16 lists the present inventory of historical resources in WRPA 3 by State, county and type of ownership. It also indicates the number of sites presently entered on the National Register of Historic Places and those classified as National Historic Landmarks. A brief description of each site appears in the preceding narrative section, and the location of each site is shown on the Historic and Archeological Sites map (Figure 6).

Table 16 - Inventory of Historical Resources, WRPA 3

State County (Parish)	Private Ownership	State/County Ownership	Federal Ownership	Historic Roads & Trails
<u>Kentucky</u>				
Ballard	1			
Hickman		1 (N)		
<u>Mississippi</u>				
Alcorn	6 (2N)	1 (N)		
<u>Tennessee</u>				
Henry	2 (N)			
Lauderdale		1 (N)		
Madison		1 (NHL)		
Shelby	8 (1NHL) (7N)	2 (N)		
Tipton	1			
Total <u>1/</u>	18	6		
<u>1/</u> Includes Archeological Sites listed on the National Register of Historic Places.				
(N) Sites listed on the National Register of Historic Places.				
(NHL) National Historic Landmark.				





### Present Program, Historical Resources, WRPA 3

#### Kentucky

Kentucky is just beginning to make progress in the area of historical preservation. Within recent years the legislature has provided excellent support with matching funds for federal grants.

In carrying out the statewide survey, the Kentucky Heritage Commission relies heavily on county representatives for on-site information and research. These representatives, one in each of the 120 counties, including the seven counties in WRPA 3, are volunteers serving without remuneration. Usually they are a member of a county or local historical association. These people prepare survey forms and National Register forms and are of an inestimable value to the State.

The statewide survey, started in 1971, has recently been completed and a resurvey is presently underway. A supplement will be published in 1974. This is a continuing program. In Fulton County alone, there are 23 sites under study which will appear in the 1974 supplement. Thus the existing program in Kentucky is viable, and progress is being realized.

#### Tennessee

In past preservation projects, the western part of Tennessee has been somewhat neglected. This is due partly to the westward movement. West Tennessee was not settled until many years after the settlement of east Tennessee and middle Tennessee, and therefore, fewer early sites of historical significance exist. Plans are being made; however, by the Tennessee Historical Commission to concentrate in the western section of the State until a more equitable balance is reached. Current plans include the survey of La Grange, a small antebellum community in west Tennessee, with the possibility of establishing a historic district.

During the coming three years, Tennessee's historic preservation program will work toward two goals in WRPA 3. The first of these is the further development and interpretative correlation of the existing historic properties which stress a variety of themes including the political, military, aboriginal, and social aspects of the area's history. The second goal is that of broadening, in new or within existing sites, the variety of important themes.

During the upcoming fiscal year, the State plan will be completely revised for WRPA 3 in order to give guidance for the next decade. A comprehensive survey is presently underway.

The staff of the Tennessee Historical Commission will continue to submit nomination forms to the Office of Archeology and Historic Preservation, National Park Service, for those sites which have not

yet been entered on the National Register of Historic Places. It is estimated that the number of properties nominated will equal or exceed the results of the 1973 year's work, during which 90 nominations were submitted and 87 added to the National Register statewide. Tennessee is planning to actively pursue its nomination program to the western 17-county section in the immediate future, and Table 15 reflects the intent to add approximately 80 sites a year to the National Register during the next six years.

The Tennessee Historic Commission continues to cooperate with other State agencies and coordinate all work as much as possible. The Tennessee Department of Conservation is involved in many historical and recreational projects which are coordinated with the Commission. A written agreement is in effect with the Department of Conservation whereby Commission staff professionals will serve in advisory capacity for all projects of a historical nature.

It is increasingly clear that many areas of Tennessee history have not been extensively researched by the lay and academic historians. Just recently, there have appeared new manuscripts and articles on the free Negro in Tennessee before the Civil War, the black minority in the late 19th and early 20th centuries, the historic Indians, important social and economic developments such as the TVA, and the development of industries and transportation facilities.

Establishment of historic districts, where possible is being urged. The Historical Commission has been instrumental in the establishment of such districts, and plans are in progress for a historic district for Memphis, La Grange and Bolivar, Tennessee. Special attention to adaptive uses of property, particularly in historic districts, is encouraged. Museum houses, as such, are being de-emphasized.

The city-owned Magevney House tells of the early educational and religious history of Memphis. The Lee and Fontaine Houses, restored and managed by the local chapter of the Association for the Preservation of Tennessee Antiquities, reflect the architecture, wealth, and taste of late 19th century families whose position was based on cotton trade and transportation. The Mallory House, which presently has two restoration grants in progress and is located in the same block as the Lee and Fontaine mansions, possesses an interior decor that remains as it was in the late Victorian elegance of the 1890's.

A State that could preserve its heritage only through a series of publicly oriented historic sites would be severely shortchanging itself and its people. Written off would be old but good homes, churches, public buildings, even whole blocks and districts within towns and cities. The result would be rural areas without the great antebellum homes or the small log farm complexes, early communities devoid of examples of fine Tennessee federal architecture

or small Greek Revival churches, and cities suffering the loss of Victorian houses, railroad terminals and other public buildings, and 19th century commercial blocks. The present program is endeavoring to apply equal emphasis to all aspects of preservation.

Restoration grants are presently in force for the Immanuel Episcopal Church in Fayette County, at the Pinson Mounds complex in Madison county, and two grants are in effect at the Malloy-Neely House in Memphis and two grants for The Pillars in Bolivar.

The historic Chickasaw Trail is presently being researched, studied and mapped.

#### Mississippi

Only a small portion of WRPA 3 is located in the State of Mississippi. Parts of five counties are located within WRPA 3. The most important resources are located in the city of Corinth in Alcorn County where 10 sites have been surveyed and identified as being historically significant. Two have already been entered on the National Register. When Mississippi's statewide survey is completed and refined, there should be additional historically significant sites identified.

Table 17 lists the present historical resources program involving each State's portion of WRPA 3 and reports activities during the 1973 calendar year as well as 1974. Sites listed as structures districts and others by counties are not further identified in this text nor are they shown on the Historic and Archeological Resource Map (Figure 6).



Table 17 - Present Program, Historical Resources, WRPA 3

Kentucky

Status of WRPA, Historical Resources Survey: Preliminary Completed 1971  
Counties 7 Re-survey underway 1973-74  
Sites identified by county: Structures Districts Other No.

Ballard	1			
Calloway	1			
Carlisle	5			
Fulton	23			
Graves	10		1	
Hickman	17		1	59 1/

Nomination to National Register (after November 15, 1973)	1
Historical Markers - 1973	6

Tennessee

Status of WRPA, Historical Resources Survey:  
Preliminary Completed 18  
Comprehensive Underway 18  
Sites identified by county: Structures Districts Other No.

Fayette	20			
Hardeman	54	13		87

Restoration projects presently underway	6
Sesquicentennial Celebrations - 1973-74	8
Historical Roads & Trails	1

Mississippi

Status of WRPA, Historical Resources Survey:  
Preliminary Completed 1973 - Counties 6  
Re-survey Underway 1973-74 - Counties 6  
Sites identified by county: Structures Districts Other No.

Alcorn	10			
Benton			2	
De Soto	1			
Prentiss	1			
Tippah	3		1	18 1/

Nominations to National Register (after November 15, 1973)	1
--	---

WRPA 3 Totals

No. of counties surveyed, 1973	31
No. of newly identified sites	164 1/
Restoration projects presently underway	6
Nominations to National Register (after 11-15-73)	2
Historic Roads & Trails	1
Historic Interpretive Markers, 1973	6

1/ Sites identified by recent survey - not included on Table 16, nor on Map, WRPA 3, (Figure 6).

### Future Needs, Historical Resources, WRPA 3

#### Kentucky

The Kentucky Heritage Commission predicts a need for an active preservation program in future years predicated upon the information obtained by the preliminary survey of 1971. Initial data from the resurvey which is presently underway indicates that a large volume of sites will be documented. WRPA 3 should receive greater attention in the immediate future, and more nominations to the National Register should be made of the present backlog of structure districts and sites should receive priority attention. By 1980, a significant number should be nominated to the Register. Additional sites will be identified, and others will be attaining eligibility for historic recognition during the ensuing 20-year periods thereby resulting in a greater need for historic preservation in the western area of Kentucky.

#### Tennessee

The Tennessee Historical Commission, in cooperating spirit with the national movement underway in preservation, is making a comprehensive survey of the 17 counties in WRPA 3 to locate districts, sites, buildings, structures, and objects significant in history, architecture, archeology, and/or culture of the region, State, or Nation. A preliminary survey was completed in 1971, and the resurvey is building on the initial findings.

West Tennessee's predominantly rural and small-town environment, the attractiveness of the area's history for both residents and tourists, and the deep tradition of citizens' involvement in the preservation effort all offer favorable opportunities for the future use of the area's rich aboriginal and historic patrimony. Nevertheless, successful preservation efforts in the next 5 to 25 years are dependent on an innovative but practical, long-range plan that can provide guidance, direction and goals.

A successful long-range plan for preservation must be based solidly on themes and properties. There must be a continuing survey and inventory process. The survey and inventory must be general in nature and must be pursued as rapidly as possible to cover the 17 counties, stressing districts, structures, archeological and aboriginal sites. In other words, it must find what is generally known and/or easily recognized, identify it, list it, and afford it the needed preservation to assure that the resource is saved.

Tennessee recognizes that not every historical structure or site may require State or Federal aid; in fact, many private owners or historical associations may well provide adequate and continuing preservation protection to an existing resource.

One of Tennessee's most famous historical structures in this category is the Pink Palace, owned and maintained by the city of Memphis and officially known as the Memphis Museum. Built in 1922-1923, by a Memphsonian entrepreneur, Clarence Saunders, the 32-room house, although originally planned as a residence, has become an outstanding "alive museum" with ever changing exhibits and educational programs which make it a unique facility for enriching the area's cultural and educational life.



"The Pink Palace" - The Memphis Museum.

Although efforts are being made constantly to coordinate the planning of all State agencies, a need for even closer cooperation exists. Coordination of urban planning with the historic preservation plan is still sometimes lacking. Problems often come to the attention of preservationists after the preliminary planning has been done, and many times after projects have been submitted for federal funding. Early coordination of planning efforts is more essential than ever before and will be pursued.

The continuation of the survey and inventory remains a major concern for the small professional staff of the Tennessee Historical Commission. However, the use of qualified field surveyors working under contract with the Commission has proven successful and will be expanded in future programs.

The west Tennessee historic zone should be expanded, especially outside of Shelby County (Memphis). The planned Fort Pillow State Park will present aspects of early exploration, aboriginal inhabitants, river transportation, and of course, the tragic racial and geographic conflict of the Civil War. The state-owned Ames Plantation should be developed for preservation of agricultural history.

During the next 5 years, additional historic districts will be recognized. In Memphis, Shelby County, there exists an excellent possibility for a historic district. Similar possibilities exist in Bolivar, Hardeman County, and in LaGrange, Fayette County. Memphis' Beale Street Historic District, which exemplifies W. C. Handy and his famous "blues," illustrates one of the districts and also points to a specific need. At present, high crime rates and the normal renovation costs are almost prohibitive factors in finding private developers who might revive the area as a nightclub and business district. Therefore, the future of the street, once extremely important in the history of black Tennesseans, is clouded.

Beale Street, is a registered National Landmark. Located near the central business district of Memphis, the landmark is a part of an urban renewal project. The local planning agency for the renewal project is requesting the Tennessee Historical Commission to expand the landmark boundaries to include a more representative section of the Memphis black community. The proposed area expansion will encompass the Hunt-Phelan House, the Beale Street First Baptist Church, and a Victorian structure which houses the Memphis Urban League. The proposed district expansion will contain a park known as Church Park. Robert R. Church contributed significantly to the development of the black history of the Beale Street area. Church was a resident of the area and prompted W. C. Handy to travel to Memphis. Here in Memphis, Handy found inspiration for his music.



The Beale Street Historic District is in immediate danger of being totally lost. The area is virtually abandoned and existing structures are being razed to make way for urban redevelopment. The complete loss of the district is a certainty and reflects the overall need for adequate impetus to obtain both staffing, funding, and legislative action to prevent similar losses in the future.

The presentation and interpretation of themes through good site usage and educational programs are a matter of first priority in the long-range outlook for preservation in WRPA 3.

State leadership in providing enabling legislation and financial assistance programs to local communities and to private individuals will be most helpful. Indeed, it is the only means of bringing about the necessary commitment to preservation. When the commitment is there, it will be possible to save historic places.

Plans are being made to introduce legislation which would recognize the existing agencies, clearly define their authority and duties, and provide a system whereby all phases of the activities of the various State agencies will be coordinated. A liaison of this type, such as now exists among federal agencies, would permit the Tennessee Historical Commission to be informed when another State planning agency might encroach upon a historical site.

A bill permitting the purchase of scenic easement to protect National Register properties was recently passed by the 88th General Assembly and signed into law. This is a step in an area that hopefully will be expanded in the future.

The State Department of Transportation has asked for considerable advice and has been most cooperative. Proposed routes and alternates are reviewed, and written comments are submitted.

The western regional office of the Tennessee State Planning Office has worked closely with the Historical Commission. After historic districts have been defined and placed on the National Register of Historic Places, the planning office works closely with local officials to obtain historic zoning, town plans, and other protective and development measures.

Similarly, local understanding and support will enhance the finding of adaptive and revitalized uses for structures.

When areas and regions are formally outlined and recognized, with proper documentation of the particular values they impart, State action is necessary to insure that they receive adequate attention in the planning and development action of various State and local agencies.

### Mississippi

The small portion of Mississippi in WRPA 3 contains fewer historical resources than does the richer central and western part of the state. There are several areas of significance, however, particularly in Corinth and Alcorn County. Recently, the Davis' Mills Battle Site at Michigan City was added to the National Register. The resurvey in 1973 added 18 sites to the inventory, and the State historic preservation office projects additional sites to be identified, surveyed and added to the National Register by 1980. The increased public interest in historic preservation will result in additional sites being recommended as the program is given more publicity. The interest in recognizing historic cemeteries has increased throughout western Mississippi, and the proposed additions in Table 16 are predicated on a preliminary survey made during 1973. See Future Needs, WRPA 4, for expanded state-wide program.

Table 18 designates numerically for WRPA 3 the Historical Resource Needs for the time periods 1980, 2000, and 2020. Quantitative figures represent, as indicated by type or activity, those resources which should receive preservation action by the State historic preservation program. These figures are estimates based on a review of the present program status, a review of the latest available inventory and survey information, knowledge and estimates by historians as to the potential resources within WRPA 3, and a projection of the long-range plans of the affected States.

Table 18 - Historical Resource Needs, WRPA 3

<u>Kentucky</u>	<u>1980</u>	<u>2000</u>	<u>2020</u>
Historical Structures <u>1/</u>	500	100	120
Historical Districts <u>1/</u>	5	2	0
Historical Sites <u>1/</u>	50	10	2
Historical Structure Restoration	25	50	50
Historical Roads & Trails	2	15	3
Historical Interpretive Markers	30	40	50
Cemeteries	10	5	4
<u>Tennessee</u>			
Historical Structures <u>1/</u>	590	300	600
Historical Districts <u>1/</u>	4	8	16
Historical Sites <u>1/</u>	25	20	25
Historical Structure Restoration	20	20	40
Historical Roads & Trails	1	1	1
Historical Interpretive Markers	40	100	100
Cemeteries	20	30	50
<u>Mississippi</u>			
Historical Structures <u>1/</u>	25	3	2
Historical Districts <u>1/</u>	0	1	0
Historical Sites <u>1/</u>	5	3	0
Historical Structure Restoration	0	0	0
Historical Roads & Trails	0	0	0
Historical Interpretive Markers	12	5	2
Cemeteries	15	30	4
<u>WRPA 3 Totals</u>			
Historical Structures <u>1/</u>	1115	403	722
Historical Districts <u>1/</u>	9	11	16
Historical Sites <u>1/</u>	80	33	27
Historical Structure Restoration	45	70	90
Historical Roads & Trails	3	16	4
Historical Interpretive Markers	82	145	152
Historical Cemeteries	45	65	58

1/ Indicates structure, district, or site to be nominated to the National Register of Historic Places or to a State Register.

## ARCHEOLOGY

## Summary

This basin is that of the Yazoo River and its tributaries and has not been further subdivided for this appendix. Geographically, this area consists of west central and northwest Mississippi and contains the major alluvial land in that State (Figure 7). Although a substantial amount of archeological research has been done in this basin, and over 700 sites are on record, there are great gaps in the knowledge of the total prehistoric occupation. Work has been concentrated primarily on the late Woodland and Mississippian Period occupation. Little is known of the local developments upon which this sedentary agricultural-based culture is based; there are, for example, several dozen sites related to the Poverty Point culture of the late Archaic-early Woodland time period about which very little is known other than their existence.

The archeology of the basin stands at a crossroads. This is a heavily farmed area, and land is being plowed deeper and deeper. The possibility of salvaging even a portion of what now remains must be pursued immediately or it will all be gone. Since destruction by an individual landowner for agricultural reasons can take place within a few days, it is imperative that any planned land alteration be preceded by detailed archeological work so that a maximum of information can be recorded.

## Yazoo Basin

Just as this basin is considered as a hydrologic unit, so it has been considered archeologically. This is the best known region in Mississippi, and has seen one kind or another of archeological work for several decades. It is such a large region, and there has been such a great amount of prehistoric occupation that it is difficult to say precisely how many sites are on record, but it is close to 850 total sites. As Brain indicated in his summary of prehistory in the valley, most archeological research has concentrated on the late periods of prehistoric occupation and on the large and prominent mound sites. In recent years, however, efforts have been made to determine the total range of occupation, both geographically and temporally.

Destruction of sites by land leveling, channel straightening, and levee building has been most severe in this drainage area, and the Mississippi Archeological Survey has tried to concentrate its



work here in order at least to get information recorded before it is totally destroyed. The first edition of the Mississippi Statewide Comprehensive Historic Preservation Plan (1970: 56) gives a good example of what is happening to archeological sites in the alluvial delta: "Dr. Calvin S. Brown in his book Archeology of Mississippi (1926) described the site (Carson Mound group in Coahoma County) as consisting of more than 80 mounds, with elaborate earthworks, walls, and moats. Field archeologists employed by the Mississippi Department of Archives and History visited the site in December 1968, and found only five surviving mounds."

Of the total of 843 sites, there are 317 for which there is too little information on record to make a statement as to their period of occupation or cultural significance. Of the 46 Archaic sites recorded, 34 of them show evidence of Poverty Point occupation. This area of the valley, in fact, has the greatest concentration of occupation during this significant period of prehistory anywhere. Two important Poverty Point sites have been partially excavated, the Jaketown site in Humphrey County, and the Teoc Creek site in Carroll County, and this latter site has been placed on the National Register of Historic Places.

Occupation during the Woodland Period was widespread in this basin, and at least 325 known sites show evidence of a Woodland lifeway--indicating burial mounds, villages, possibly horticulture, an increased use of local resources and increased sophistication in technology. Despite the fact that a large number of sites with Woodland occupation are on record, there are whole areas of the lifeway about which nothing is known--no Woodland houses have been excavated; settlement patterns are not well known; studies on skeleton material have not been possible because so little has been recovered.

The Mississippian culture is represented in this basin by 153 sites which are on record to date. These are the most conspicuous of all sites because there often are large pyramidal mounds in association with large villages which show evidence of heavy occupation (huge quantities of broken pottery on the plowed surface of fields). Large cemeteries are also associated with these Mississippi villages, and it is from these areas that relic collectors have been taking pottery vessels for at least 100 years, destroying much of the sites in the process.

One Mississippian site in this basin was designated a National Historic Landmark in 1965--the Holly Bluff site in Yazoo County. It was excavated in late 1950's and is the type site for a late phase of Mississippian culture. There are, in addition, at least 16 Mississippian sites thought to be significant enough to be considered for nomination to the National Register. Two of these deserve special mention: the Winterville site just north of Greenville is a State

SCALE IN MILES

**LEGEND**

- HYDROLOGICAL BOUNDARY
- - - STATE BOUNDARY
- - - PARISH OR COUNTY BOUNDARY

1 YAZOO RIVER BASIN



LOCATION MAP



LOWER MISSISSIPPI REGION  
COMPREHENSIVE STUDY

**DRAINAGE AREAS**

WRPA-4

FIGURE 7

Park and therefore protected. The Wilford site in Coahoma County was partially excavated by the Mississippi Archeological Survey revealing a late Mississippian house type unique in the valley as far as present information is concerned - a rectangular pattern of post holes which seem to indicate a large structure raised on a platform off the ground.

Despite the accepted fact that De Soto came through this part of Mississippi on his way to the river, and undoubtedly visited Indian villages, very little is known about historic Indian sites. Two are on record, one the LeFlore site in Grenada County, was occupied continuously from late Woodland times, and historic European trade items have been found by collectors on the site also. The other, the Ingomar Mounds in Union County, were reported by Thomas (1894) to have had 14 mounds (only one remains) and to have produced items of early historic Spanish material. If this was a winter camp site of De Soto, the fact has not been verified. Sunflower Landing site in Coahoma County, considered to be the most probable spot from which De Soto crossed the Mississippi River, is also being considered for nomination to the National Register.

This basin is the scene of great agricultural activities, and sites are frequently destroyed by modern agricultural practices. The landscape has already been drastically changed by clearing and drainage ditches, and untold quantities of archeological information are already gone. Before any further land alteration projects take place, a thorough survey and program of test excavation should take place in order that the chronology of human history for this area can be recorded.

Table 19 lists the present inventory of archeological sites identified within WRPA 4.

Table 19 - Inventory of Archeological Resources, WRPA 4

County or Parish	No. of Sites	Archeological Period					Unknown
		Historic	Mississippi	Woodland	Archaic	Paleo-Indian	
<u>Mississippi</u>							
Benton	2	0	0	0	0	0	2
Bolivar	64	0	10	25	4	0	25
Calhoun	8	0	0	6	2	0	0
Carroll	5	0	0	0	1	0	4
Coahoma	137	0	28	82	2	0	25
De Soto	14	0	4	6	0	0	4
Grenada	12	1	5	1	0	0	5
Holmes	30	0	5	8	0	0	17
Humphreys	52	0	7	17	6	0	22
Issaquena	27	0	10	5	0	0	12
Lafayette	10	0	0	4	1	0	5
Leflore	43	0	5	13	4	0	21
Marshall	2	0	0	0	0	0	2
Montgomery	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Panola	8	0	1	3	1	0	3
Pontotoc	9	1	0	4	3	0	1
Quitman	69	0	9	37	4	0	19
Sharkey	28	0	10	9	1	0	8
Sunflower	93	0	20	20	6	0	47
Tallahatchie	38	0	3	17	3	0	15
Tate	1	0	0	1	0	0	0
Tunica	35	0	12	17	0	0	6
Union	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Warren	5	0	0	0	0	0	5
Washington	71	0	14	19	5	0	33
Yalobusha	6	0	0	6	0	0	0
Yazoo	74	0	10	25	3	0	36
Totals	843	2	153	325	46	0	317



#### Present Program, Archeology, WRPA 4

Recent work in WRPA 4 has focused upon test excavations and salvage operations at sites immediately threatened by land alteration projects. Archeological surveys have been carried out by Mississippi State University and the Mississippi Department of Archives and History in cooperation with the Corps of Engineers and the Soil Conservation Service (USDA).

In Quitman County, excavations on some Archaic Period sites have yielded new information on the culture of people living at that time. Radiocarbon dates from the midden of one of these sites, (Long-street site) indicates it was occupied around 3,000 B.C. Reports from the other site (Denton site) show 2925 B.C. and 3050 B.C. occupation.



View of detailed intensive archeological excavation project.

An important recent development in the region is the discovery of another Poverty Point Phase site with earthworks and mounds very similar to those at the type site in Louisiana. This site is near Greenwood, Mississippi, and is being investigated by the Cottonlandia Museum of Greenwood.

An archeological survey of the upper Yazoo and Tallahatchie Rivers was undertaken during fiscal year 1973 as part of an environmental assessment of the areas surrounding proposed Corps of Engineers drainage and channelization projects. Thirty-nine sites were recorded during the survey. A survey of the lower Yazoo River is presently being conducted and the report on this survey should be forthcoming.

Brief salvage excavations were carried out at two Mississippi Period village sites in Coahoma County during 1973. One site was destroyed by land leveling, and the other is being destroyed by plowing and land alterations.

Testing programs are in progress at the Cloverhill site and at the Lafferty site both north of Clarksdale, Mississippi. South of Clarksdale, the Flowers site and the Bobo site are also being tested. In the vicinity of Bolivar City the Acree Place site has been tested, and south of Lulu the Yazoo Pass site has also been tested. Northwest of Sledge on the Coldwater River a testing is underway at Davy Bayou.

Three excavations were accomplished during 1973; a mastodon site near Sidon, a slaughter site near Greenwood, and another slaughter site in Lafayette County which was conducted by the University of Mississippi. Another excavation was conducted near Leland at the Hebe site.

A survey of the Satartia levee system between Yazoo City and Vicksburg has identified eight new sites.

Table 20 lists the present archeological program underway in the State of Mississippi in WRPA 4 as discussed in the preceding text.

Table 20 - Present Archeological Program, WRPA 4

	Surveys	Testing	Excavations
Mississippi <u>1/</u>	2	8	4
<u>1/</u> Mississippi and WRPA 4 Totals			

#### Future Needs, Archeology, WRPA 4

Recommendations from archeologists working in the lower Mississippi Region can be generalized in a few statements. More work must be done now to record sites and gain information from them before they disappear. Intensive surveys are needed, with test excavations at selected sites and full, long-term studies in appropriate sites or regions to deal with specific research problems. High priority should be given to identifying representative samples of sites from all chronological periods. Now that the existence of sites dating from the Paleo-Indian Period is established, more work must be done to further define the cultural traits of this period and to identify sites belonging to it. Transitional periods also need clarification and studies of cultural change and culture process need to be continued and intensified.

Strong efforts need to be made to encourage the Mississippi State Highway Department to implement a highway archeological program. This is needed to enhance the Highway Department's efforts to comply with the State Antiquities Act. Systematic investigations of historical archeological sites should be undertaken prior to their destruction by the forces of progress or the actions of undisciplined parties in search of artifacts.

Attention should be given to the latest techniques in historic preservation projects, such as the utilization of aerial infrared archeological studies. These studies offer innumerable advantages for archeological sites that have been cleared and are relatively free from overgrowth.

Table 21 lists the number of testing and excavation projects needed upon completion of a WRPA-wide intensive survey. Detailed investigations are needed on the sites which will provide complete information to adequately interpret the cultural prehistory and history of the area. The figures presented for future testing and excavation programs are based on the present inventory of identified sites within WRPA 4.

Table 21 - Archeological Resource Needs, WRPA 4

	1980	2000
Surveys <u>1/</u>	Completed	
Testing <u>2/</u>	58	253
Excavations <u>3/</u>	13	58

- 1/ Archeological resource needs are predicated upon the completion of comprehensive survey by 1980.
- 2/ "Testing" involves the excavation and analysis of at least a 10% sample from each individual site.
- 3/ "Excavation" involves digging, screening, mapping, physical-chemical dating, faunal and floral analysis, artifactual analysis, and production of a final published report covering greater than 60% of an individual site.



Typical Temple Mound period pottery vessel from the Lower Mississippi Region.



## HISTORIC RESOURCES

### Summary

The area covered by this WSPA lies wholly within northwestern Mississippi and borders on the Mississippi River from the Tennessee line to a point just south of Vicksburg. Mississippi has a rich history, including 250 years of Old World domination prior to creation of the Mississippi territory in 1798. Hernando De Soto crossed the mighty Mississippi into Arkansas at Sunflower Landing in 1541 and was probably the first white man to see the State of Mississippi. The Spanish explorers were searching for gold and other riches, the French were interested in furs and trade goods, and the English in colonization. It wasn't until the English arrived that the population of the area increased to any extent, spurred by efforts to populate the area and develop English colonial settlements.

Mississippi's people have accomplished much in preservation of their historical areas, particularly their antebellum homes, many of which lie in this part of the State. Probably the best known historic sites lie in the vicinity of Vicksburg and are related to the Civil War siege of that city.

In addition to present efforts of preservation, it has been recommended that the State should go even further, making special effort to preserve at least a few of the unpainted "shotgun" houses of the tenant farmers and other remnants of a more recent but important era in the State history. One very simple and rapidly disappearing type of structure, which formerly played an important part in the lives of many of its rural people, is the old-style, white-washed Negro church. One of these small, white rural churches, with two false belfries on the front, in the edge of a patch of woodlands, is a sight that should be forever preserved in our history. And there are many other such structures in rural Mississippi that once gone, can never be brought back.

Historic Sites Listed on the National Register of Historic Places 1/

Mississippi

Balfour House (22) 1002 Crawford Street, 1863. In this home Emily Balfour vividly recorded the events of the siege of Vicksburg. (Privately owned)



The Balfour House, Vicksburg.

---

1/ Numbers appearing in ( ) after sites refer to the site's location on Figure 8, Historic and Archeological Sites Map.

Belmont (16) Wayside, Washington County, Intersection of Mississippi 1 and 438, c. 1857. One of the few remaining antebellum houses in the Mississippi Delta, Belmont was built for William Worthington, an influential delta planter. A two-story projecting portico on the main facade has square wooden columns, a bracketed cornice, and a triangular pediment containing a circular window. Exterior walls are brick, and the roof is a shallow hip. The central hall inside opens onto two rooms on each side; both with elaborately molded plaster ceilings. Two extant brick outbuildings are thought to have been a smokehouse and a dairy. (Privately owned)



Interior view of Belmont showing ornate molded plaster ceilings.

Casey Jones Wreck Site (14) One mile north of Vaughan, Yazoo County. The little central Mississippi town of Vaughan Station was the birthplace of one of American's best known folk traditions:

the legend of Casey Jones, famed railroad engineer. It was here, 3:52 a.m. on the foggy morning of April 30, 1900, that Jones ran his Illinois Central Train, "No. 1" into the rear of a freight train, hurtling to his death and immortality.

Jones ran the freight between Jackson, Tennessee, and Water Valley, Mississippi, until January 1, 1900, when he was promoted to the fast passenger train between Canton, Mississippi, and Memphis, Tennessee. The engine was No. 382, a McQueen with six drive wheels, 6 feet high. Casey secured a custom-made six-flute whistle for the engine which produced a whip-poor-will sound easily recognizable and associated with him.

The "Cannonball Express" pulled out of the Memphis yard 90 minutes late at 12:50 a.m. on April 30, with Sim Webb at the shovel and Casey at the throttle. Fifty-five minutes were made up by the time Jones pulled into the Grenada station 102 miles from Memphis. In the 23 miles from Grenada to Winona another 15 minutes were made up. "The Old Lady has her high-heeled slippers on tonight," Casey is said to have shouted at Sim as they left Winona. He was almost on time when they reached Durant, 30 miles south of Winona. He was only 2 minutes behind schedule as he approached Vaughan, 22 miles south of Durant and 14 miles north of Canton, where he would turn the train over to the relief engineer.

Incredibly "Cannonball No. 1" had made up 73 minutes of lost time in 174 miles, meaning that, at times, Casey was running in excess of 100 miles per hour and hardly below 65 miles per hour at any time. Twelve minutes more at the same speed and Casey would have "The Cannonball" in Canton on time. But as he swept around an "S" curve into Vaughan, the red light of a freight train caboose loomed up ahead in the foggy night.

According to Sim Webb, Casey shouted "Jump, Sim! Unload!" as he shut off the throttle and applied the air brakes, pulled the reverse lever, opened the sand dome wide, and sounded a blast on the "whip-poor-will." As the train slowed in a few yards from 75 miles per hour to approximately 50 miles per hour, Webb jumped. Casey stayed at the controls, failing to brake his train just short of collision. The crash was heard for miles. The locomotive splintered the caboose, plowed through a car of hay ahead, and into the next one, which was loaded with shelled corn. Tons of corn were scattered over the wreck. Engine No. 382 then left the track and turned on its side. The tender and all the cars remained on the track.

Casey Jones was the only person killed. Sim Webb was picked up where he jumped, unconscious and bruised, but otherwise unhurt. Several crewmen and passengers were bruised and shaken, but Casey's heroic deed of staying at the controls was credited with preventing serious injury to them and others.





Casey Jones Wreck Site. Looking north toward a curve and sidetrack switch. Wreck occurred at point where this photo was taken. April 30, 1900.

From a year that witnessed the accidental deaths of 2,500 railroad workers, why has this man been singled out in folklore and ballads? Perhaps it was because his time was the romantic era of the railroad, but it is more likely it was Wallace Saunders of the Canton roundhouse, who really deserves the credit for Casey Jones' immortality. Saunders, who could neither read nor write, allowed his ballad to be copied by William Leighton, an Illinois Central engineer. (Congressional Record--Appendix, November 14, 1967, p. A5591). According to Saunders, Leighton passed it along to his brothers, Bert and Frank Leighton, vaudeville performers, who used the song frequently in 1909 with music composed by Eddie Newton and words by T. Lawrence Seibert, who changed the verses slightly. For his contribution to the ballad, Saunders is said to have only received a bottle of gin.

Chickasaw Bayou Battleground (27) Warren County. Here General Sherman was defeated by Confederate forces in 1862, on his first land effort against the city of Vicksburg. (Private ownership)

Civil War Earthworks at Tallahatchie Crossing (2) On the north bank of the Tallahatchie River on Mississippi Highway 7 near Abbeville, Marshall County. The earthworks, consisting of artillery parapets for a seven-gun battery flanked by infantry trenches and a two-gun position approximately 150 yards to the north, constitute the existing fortifications, which were constructed by the Federal Army in 1862. The main camp and headquarters site of Major General James B. McPherson were immediately to the north of the two-gun battery position in an open field. The field, which has been in pasture or under continual cultivation through the years, appears much as it did when Federal troops abandoned the site. The existing earthworks are in an excellent state of preservation, but they are completely overgrown by heavy underbrush. (Federal ownership)

Confederate Armory Site, (Jones-McElwain and Company Iron Foundry, Confederate Armory and Federal Hospital Site) (1) Holly Springs, Marshall County. The Jones-McElwain and Company Iron Foundry was established in 1859 at Holly Springs. In 1861, the firm became an armory, accepting a contract with the Confederate government to produce rifles and muskets. There are no known arms bearing the markings of Jones-McElwain or Holly Springs existing; therefore, it is believed that the firm was only able to repair and convert arms, before they were in danger of being overrun by the Federals after the Battle of Shiloh, Tennessee. On November 13, 1862, the Federal forces moved into Holly Springs. Federal Medical Director Horace R. Wirtz utilized the large buildings of the armory for a Federal base hospital and for storage of the vast medical supplies of the Federals. At dawn on the morning of December 20, 1862, General Earl Van Dorn's Confederate cavalry made a daring raid on the town for the express purpose of destroying the millions of dollars worth of United States supplies stored in Holly Springs. The raid was successful and a 2,000 bed hospital was burned to the ground. Remaining ruins recently demolished. (Private ownership)

Confederate Earthworks (8) Grenada, Grenada County. Three Confederate redoubts along the south bank of the Yalobusha River, near the Grenada Reservoir, are tangible evidence of the defenses constructed by the Confederates for the protection of the river crossings and the Mississippi Central and Mississippi-Tennessee Railroads at Grenada. During the Civil War these fortifications were approximately 4 miles north of the city.

Although the earthworks were not used to their fullest potential because of the Federal pincer movement, they graphically represent the futile efforts of the Confederates to defend the crossings of the Yalobusha River.

Today, the fortifications have an umbrella of pine trees and light underbrush. The trenches show little fill or signs of washing and are in an excellent state of preservation. The parapets of the three redoubts still retain the indentations for the muzzles of the guns. (Private/Public ownership)

William Faulkner House (Rowan Oak) (3) Lafayette County, ca. 1840. This was the home of Nobel prize winning author William Faulkner from 1929 until his death in 1963. Located on Old Taylor Street in Faulkner's home town of Oxford. (National Historic Landmark, publically owned, University of Mississippi)



William Faulkner House (Rowan Oak),  
Oxford, Lafayette County, Mississippi.

Fort Pemberton (Leflore County) (13) The steamer, "Star of the West," was sunk near here in 1863 in an attempt to block the channel of the river and prevent the Federal advance toward Vicksburg. (Private ownership)

James Z. George Law Office, Carrollton, (12) Carroll County.  
James Zachariah George (1826-1897), honored in the U.S. Capitol building statuary hall, represented Mississippi in the U.S. Senate from 1881-1897. A historic building between Lexington and Green Streets.  
(Private ownership)

Holly Bluff Archeological Site (19) Yazoo County. Vicinity of Holly Bluff, ca. 700-1500 A.D. This site was excavated by Harvard University in 1958-60, and is considered the type site for the Lake George Phase of the Mississippian or Temple Mound Culture. (Private ownership, not accessible to the public) National Historic Landmark.

Hollywood Site (4) Tunica County, about 5 miles southwest of Robinsonville. This archeological site is comprised of a large, well-preserved platform mound about 20 feet high, two smaller mounds 5 feet high (now with tenant houses on them), and several low elevations along the perimeter. These elevations are the remains of an earthen enclosure which once surrounded the large mound. Few sites in this area of Mississippi have been reported to have such enclosures. Evidence of burials found on some of the mounds are thickly covered with daub, indicating the presence of houses on the mounds. Although archeologists assign the site to the Kent Phase and estimate an occupational date range of 1400 to 1600, further investigation and radiocarbon dating are necessary to confirm the information. (Private ownership)



Hollywood archeological site,  
Tunica County, Mississippi.



Jaketown Site (18) Humphreys County, about 5 miles north of Belzoni. The Jaketown site consisted of eight small, low mounds of undetermined function. Initially settled shortly after 1000 B.C., the site has an almost continuous occupation beginning with part of the Poverty Point Period and continuing through subsequent archeological periods of the lower Mississippi Valley. Only two mounds remain. (Multiple public/private ownership)

Malmaison Site (10) Carroll County. Located six miles northeast of Carrollton, Malmaison was an impressive two-story, porticoed mansion designed for Greenwood Leflore by James Clark Harris. Built in 1854, it burned in 1942, leaving only the foundation, cistern and portions of a wall. (Private ownership)

Merrill's Store (11) Carroll County. A historic building at the corner of Jackson and Lexington Streets. (Private Ownership)



Merrill's Store, Carrollton,  
Carroll County, Mississippi.

Mount Holly (17) Foote, Washington County, c. 1855. Mount Holly is a two-story, common-brick structure consisting of approximately 30 rooms, including a second-floor ballroom with a ceiling

of stamped metal which replaced the original plaster. The significance of Mount Holly is in its architecture and in the families who built and successively occupied it. It is one of the few remaining antebellum houses of mansion scale in the Mississippi Delta and one of the State's two finest examples of the Italian villa style. The land on which Mount Holly is located was patented from the United States by John C. Miller in 1831. (Private ownership)



Mount Holly, Foote, Washington County, Mississippi.

Old Courthouse (23) Court Square, Vicksburg, Warren County. This old courthouse substantially unaltered from Civil War times, is a symbol of the heroic Confederate resistance in the Vicksburg campaign. (National Historic Landmark, owned by County)



Old Courthouse, Vicksburg, Warren County, Mississippi.

Parchman Place Site (7) Coahoma County, about five miles east of Friars Point, c. 1450. This site consisting of a large platform mound and two smaller mounds, is the type site of the Parchman Phase, a late Mississippian manifestation on the area. Southeast of the mounds is a large depression, thought to be a borrow pit from which dirt was taken for use in mound construction. Artifacts, including burned daub, potsherds and flint flakes collected from the surface. (Private ownership)

Pemberton House (Willis-Cowan Home) (24) 1020 Crawford Street, Vicksburg, Warren County, ca. 1836. This house was one of the headquarters of Lieutenant General John C. Pemberton during the 47-day siege of Vicksburg. (Privately owned, not accessible to the public)



The Pemberton House, Vicksburg.

Planters Hall (25) 822 Main Street, Vicksburg's historic houses, built in 1832 as a bank. In 1848 the bank closed, and the building was sold as a residence, later to be obtained by the Vicksburg Council of Garden Clubs and maintained as a museum. (Private ownership)



Snyder's Bluff (Fort St. Peter-Fort Snyder) (20) Redwood Warren County. Construction on Fort Saint Peter began in 1719 by the French. The fort was very large and had to be entered by a bridge crossing a moat. Within the fort was the house of the commander, pavilion of officers, office rooms of the guard, barracks, storeroom, house of the storekeeper and the chamber of the sergeants.

There are no remains that can definitely be identified as being original with the construction of Fort Saint Peter. It is believed that the approach of the U.S. Highway 61 bridge built in 1929, but no longer standing, ran across a portion of the main fort. The grounds now contain a three-sided marker giving a brief history of Forts Saint Peter and Snyder. (Private ownership)

Teoc Creek Archeological Site (9) Carroll County, ca. 1250 B. C. Located near Avalon, this is considered to be one of the outstanding Poverty Point archeological sites in Mississippi. The site has been excavated. (Private ownership, not accessible to the public)

Vicksburg National Military Park (26) Warren County. Surrounding the city of Vicksburg, Mississippi, on three sides, this National Park is the site of the decisive campaign in the west during the Civil War. A strong link in the defensive chain of Confederate fortifications along the Mississippi, the town was captured only after an intensive and bloody siege of 47 days. (National Historic Park, Federally owned)

Vicksburg Siege Cave (21) Vicksburg, Warren County. Hough's cave, the last remaining Civil War cave in Vicksburg, was dug at the base of the western side of a box-like ravine on the northern side of the city and directly behind the Confederate defenses. The cave was constructed with a small opening with a stepdown immediately after entering. This stepdown allowed the inhabitants room enough to stand. The two room "Y" shaped design provided the occupants some degree of privacy as well as allowing the dividing wall to act as a bearing wall. No doubt the cave was once shored with timbers; however, no remains of these are present at this time, but the squareness of the cuts indicates that timbers were used.

The construction of caves around Vicksburg during the Civil War measured the ebb and flow of military activity in and around the city. The first caves were mere depressions carved into the sides of the hills for protection against the naval bombardment from the Federal gunboats in the spring of 1862, when Vicksburg's military and civil officials refused the Federal's demand for immediate surrender. This defiance resulted in the immediate shelling of the city. Few civilian deaths resulted, however, as the civilians quickly sought the safety offered by the reverse sides of the hills.



Planters Hall, Vicksburg.



Vicksburg Siege Cave - Note earthen wall dividing two tunnels.



Visitor Center, Vicksburg National  
Military Park.



Fort Hill and Yazoo Canal on  
Vicksburg Battlefield.

AD-A041 365

LOWER MISSISSIPPI REGION COMPREHENSIVE STUDY COORDINA--ETC F/G 8/6  
LOWER MISSISSIPPI REGION COMPREHENSIVE STUDY. APPENDIX P. ARCHE--ETC(U)  
1974

UNCLASSIFIED

NL

3 OF 5

AD  
A041365







Illinois Memorial on Vicksburg Battlefield.



Louisiana Memorial on Vicksburg Battlefield.



National Cemetery - Vicksburg.



Shirley House - Vicksburg Battlefield. Only remaining structure (now restored) within the National Military Park that was standing during the Vicksburg siege.



The Winterville archeological site.



Modern view of Yazoo Pass levee vicinity.

Winterville Site (15) Greenville, Washington County, four miles north of Greenville. The Winterville Site has been characterized as representing the zenith of prehistoric developments in that part of the Mississippi Valley. It was here that the initial contact occurred between the Plaquemine culture to the south and the Mississippian culture to the north. It is thought that this contact eventually resulted in the Mississippianization of the entire Yazoo Basin.

The bulk of mound construction at Winterville is thought to have been accomplished in a fairly short period of time somewhere between 1200-1400 A.D. The absence of any appreciable amount of living debris indicated that the site was used primarily as a ceremonial center.

Winterville is a large Mississippian Period ceremonial site. The original site plan was an oval formation of temple mounds. The largest mound, which was 55 feet high, divided the oval into two plazas.

From what was almost perfect condition in 1860, the site deteriorated with considerable erosion of the mounds being caused by cattle and farming operations. (Publically owned)

Yazoo Pass Levee (6) On Mississippi 1. near Moon Lake. Coahoma County, 1863. Prior to the construction of a levee between Moon Lake and the Mississippi River in 1856, this pass was used to link the Mississippi, Coldwater, Tallahatchie, and Yazoo Rivers. During the Civil War, Major General Ulysses S. Grant ordered the levee broken in order to move his forces by water to gain a foothold on higher ground near Vicksburg and thereby avoid a direct confrontation with the Vicksburg batteries. However, the Federals failed in their attempt. Today the pass is a sluggish slough. (Municipal ownership)

#### Other Significant Historic Sites

##### Mississippi

Sunflower Landing Site (5) Coahoma County. This site is considered the most likely point where De Soto and his expedition crossed the Mississippi River in June, 1541. So far no physical evidence has been found to verify this, but the site has been considered for inclusion in the National Register of Historic Places. (Private ownership)



Table 22 lists the present inventory of historical resources in WRPA 4 by State, county, and type of ownership. It also indicates the number of sites presently entered in the National Register of Historic Places and those classified as National Historic Landmarks and National Park Service areas.

A brief description of each site appears in the preceding narrative section, and the location of each site is shown on the Historic and Archeological Sites Map, (Figure 8).

Table 22 - Inventory of Historical Resources, WRPA 4

State County (Parish)	Private Ownership	State/County Ownership	Federal Ownership	Historic Roads & Trails
<u>Mississippi</u>				
Carroll	4 (N)			
Coahoma	2 (1N)	1 (N)		
Grenada			1 (N)	
Humphreys	1 (N)			
Lafayette	1 (NHL)			
Leflore	1 (N)			
Marshall	1 (N)		1 (N)	
Tunica	1 (N)			
Warren	6 (N)	1 (NHL)	1 (NP)	
Washington	2 (N)	1 (N)		
Yazoo	2 (N)			
Total 1/	21	3	3	

1/ Includes Archeological Sites listed on the National Register of Historic Places.

(N) Sites listed on the National Register of Historic Places.

(NHL) National Historic Landmark.

(NP) National Park Service Area.



#### Present Program, Historical Resources, WRPA 4

The historic preservation program, established by the National Historic Preservation Act of 1966 (P.L. 89-665) is administered in Mississippi by the State Department of Archives and History. The Director of the Department serves as the State Historic Preservation Officer for Mississippi, and the Division of Historic Sites and Archeology has been established within the Department for the purpose of implementing the National Register program.

Until 1970, the State of Mississippi operated without a viable historic preservation program. The Mississippi Department of Archives and History, founded in 1902, concentrated primarily on the acquisition and preservation of official State archives and other historical source material relating to the history of Mississippi. Until recently, the Department's only active involvement in historic preservation has been the State Historical Museum in Mississippi's historic Old Capitol, which was restored 1959-1961. This restoration stands as a splendid example of what the State of Mississippi can accomplish in historic preservation whenever definite goals and objectives are established and achieved.

To date, 24 sites in WRPA 4 have been entered on the National Register of Historic Places. Eighteen of these have been submitted by the Department of Archives and History, the remainder by the National Park Service. Additional sites submitted by the Department are presently being reviewed by the National Register Office. Research is continuing on the consensus sites which have been approved by the Professional Review Board, and it is expected that by 2020 more than 350 sites in Mississippi will be entered on the National Register.

The Department requests the assistance of local historical societies and of individuals interested in historic preservation in keeping its Historic Sites and Archeology Division informed of changes in the county list or the need for further additions to the list. Emphasis is being given to producing a directory of historic sites and to produce a thematic index for the statewide survey.

The excellent cooperation of the Mississippi State Highway Department, in compliance with the regulations of the Federal Highway Administration, should be noted. Notices of proposed highway and road projects are transmitted to the Department of Archives and History for its review regarding possible adverse effect on recorded archeological or historic sites. The Memphis Area Office, Federal Aviation Administration, Department of Transportation, also advises the Department of proposed airport projects. Notification of Soil Conservation Service projects is also received by the Department of Archives and History.

The survey and planning program is being continued in fiscal year 1974. Archeological surveys of Union County and other counties that have received little or no attention from previous archeological surveys will be initiated. Comprehensive surveys are also planned for Holly Springs, Oxford, and Corinth. Preliminary negotiations have been established with the Historic American Buildings Survey for photo-data studies in these respective cities.

Effective liaison has been maintained between the Department of Archives and History and the Cities of Natchez and Vicksburg Architectural Review Boards. Extensive cooperation was extended Oxford and Lafayette County citizens and Chamber of Commerce officials in their organization of the Historic Oxford Foundation.

Continued efforts will be made to relate historic preservation planning to every pertinent aspect of planning conducted by other agencies and groups in the State.

During 1973 a survey of all 30 counties in WRPA 4 was completed and identified 245 sites for further study. Recently two additional nominations were made to the National Register of Historic Places.

Four preservation projects are underway in the WRPA including a photo-data study of historic structures in Oxford.

Three Certificates of Historical Significance were issued for cemeteries within the WRPA.

The Mississippi Department of Archives and History is presently engaged in preparation of a comprehensive plan for the State; therefore, little action is taking place within the WRPA pending completion of the plan.

Table 23, the Present Program of Historical Resources in WRPA 4, lists the number of counties surveyed during 1973, and also the number of sites within those counties identified as potentially significant. Information on these newly identified sites is not included in the narrative portion of this section nor are they shown on the map (Figure 8).



Table 23 - Present Program, Historical Resources, WRPA 4

Mississippi

Status of WRPA Historical Resources Survey: All Counties 1973		30
Sites Identified - All Counties:		
Historic Houses	126	
Historic Commercial Buildings	37	
Historic Schools	22	
Historic Courthouses	13	
Historic Churches	26	
Historic Sites	10	
Historic Slave Cabins	4	
Historic Covered Bridge	1	
Historic Ranch Complex	1	
Historic Country Store	1	
Historic State Penitentiary	1	
Historic Boat	1	
Cemeteries	2	245 <u>1/</u>
Nominations to National Register (after 11-15-73)		2
Restoration Projects presently underway		4
Cemeteries		3

---

1/ Sites identified by recent survey - not included in Table 22, nor on Map, WRPA 4 (Figure 8).

#### Future Needs, Historical Resources, WRPA 4

Generally, Mississippians are interested in the preservation of their heritage; but there has been a lack of action in historic preservation. State leaders have usually associated the lack of action with the retarded economic position of Mississippi. This attitude is and will continue to be a problem until historic preservation is related to the educational, cultural, and economic development of the State. It should be recognized that very few people will be interested in living in or visiting a region in the future which is devoid of historical and cultural attractions.

Through the years, there have been cases of public indifference and a lack of appreciation for the State's patrimony. There have been instances in which historical or archeological sites have been flagrantly destroyed. On occasion, Indian mounds have been leveled and hauled away as road fill.

Much of this problem can be attributed to the failure of the educational system, especially in the social studies field, to recognize the value of historic sites as an adjunct to education. History becomes alive and is made more vivid when one has an opportunity to visit the scene of a particular historical event. Educators throughout the State, therefore, are being urged to lend their support to the historic preservation movement and strive to impart in their students an appreciation of Mississippi history.

The long-range planning program contained in the first edition of the Mississippi Statewide Comprehensive Historic Preservation Plan continues to be applicable for historic preservation planning. It is also hoped that a system of official State historic sites can be established following the revision and updating of the statewide plan. This system should be thematically oriented and should comprise sites and properties that best reflect the forces of prehistory and history that have acted upon Mississippi. The nucleus of this system has already developed with the following properties having been recently acquired by the Department of Archives and History: The Grand Village of the Natchez Indians, Jefferson College, and the Van Dorn House. The 1973 Mississippi Legislature authorized the transfer of an eastern Mississippi Historic Site property from the Mississippi Park Commission to the Department of Archives and History, and it is anticipated that this transfer will be effected in fiscal year 1974. In all likelihood, the other properties of archeological and historical significance presently administered by the Park Commission will eventually be transferred to the Department of Archives and History, thus consolidating administration and management.

Discussions have been held with the administration of the State Building Commission relative to the adoption of a distinct methodology for restoration projects. The Department of Archives and History feels strongly that restoration projects must be handled differently from new construction projects and that great care must be exerted to insure the protection of the architectural integrity of the building being restored or preserved. The Department of Archives and History will join with the Mississippi Chapter AIA to sponsor preservation workshops which will include discussions of the new preservation technology. Architects will be encouraged to become aware of the publications of such organizations as the Association for Preservation Technology. The Department will work closely with the Board of Trustees of the Institutions of Higher Learning to seek the inclusion of architectural history and preservation courses in the curriculum of the proposed school of architecture at Mississippi State University.

Emphasis will also be placed on the creation of historic districts with the development of the total environment, and reconstructions will be discouraged wherever possible. The preservation and restoration of cemeteries will have to be viewed as purely a local responsibility.

A long-term historic preservation program for Mississippi will involve, first of all, a balanced acquisition and development program which will consider the various geographic regions of the State and criteria for priorities, as well as other factors. It should be recognized that the State Liaison Officer will be able to request matching aid only for those properties listed on the National Register. Also, their acquisition and development must be in accord with the statewide historic preservation plan.

Heretofore, successful historic preservation projects in WRPA 4 have been completed almost exclusively by the private sector. Outstanding examples are the preservation activities and pilgrimages sponsored by local organizations in Natchez, Vicksburg, Holly Springs, Carrollton, and other areas. The State's preservation philosophy should encourage the continuation and expansion of this activity and seek to engender, whenever possible, local interest and support of preservation projects.

A workable historic preservation program must, of necessity, incorporate needs and actions. Needs have many facets but basically relate to the number of actual historical sites that eventually are preserved or protected within the WRPA. Some of the actions required to accomplish the needs are discussed below.

It is hoped that the Mississippi State Legislature, county and municipal governments, the multi-county development districts, and private industry will see fit to provide the funds needed for all historic preservation activities in the Lower Mississippi Region.

A critical action need is that for trained professionals to be responsible for the administration and interpretation involved in historic preservation programs. The Board of Trustees of the Department of Archives and History will recommend to the Board of Trustees of the Institutions of Higher Learning that the universities offer courses of study designed to produce architectural historians, historical archeologists, conservators, and persons trained in the administration of historical agencies and museums.

An additional action need is that of an adequate public relations program for historic preservation in the State. The Department of Archives and History plans to sponsor an annual statewide conference on historic preservation. The completion of the new Archives Building will provide the department with an additional auditorium for meetings and will mean that regional, and perhaps national preservation conferences can be held in Jackson. Programs of the statewide conferences on historic preservation will include annual presentations and lectures from the leading professionals in the field.

The need for some improvement in the historical marker program is recognized, and the Department of Archives and History will work with the Mississippi State Highway Department to achieve the desired results. The most serious problems in this area are the lack of proper approach signs, frequent absence of adequate driveways for viewing the markers, and a failure to correlate marker locations with highway rest areas. The Department of Archives and History also recognizes the need for a colorful and attractive directory of the State's historical markers.

Table 24, lists the historical resource needs for WRPA 4 for the time periods 1980, 2000 and 2020. Quantitative figures represent, as indicated by type or activity, those resources which will receive preservation action by the State Historic Preservation Program. These figures are estimates based on a review of the present program status, a review of the latest available inventory and survey information, knowledge and estimates by professional historians as to the potential resources within WRPA 4, with consideration also of the long-range plans of the State.

Historic districts should be established in Vicksburg (2), Carrollton, Oxford (2), and Greenville.

Needs for an Interpretive Marker Program may actually be numerically greater than indicated in Table 24. Many of the inventoried sites already have received markers through earlier programs, and replacements will be needed as time and vandalism take their toll.



Table 24 - Historical Resource Needs, WRPA 4

<u>Mississippi</u>	<u>1980</u>	<u>2000</u>	<u>2020</u>
Historical Structures <u>1/</u>	35	100	220
Historical Districts <u>1/</u>	2	2	1
Historical Sites <u>1/</u>	50	12	2
Historical Structure Restoration	12	45	100
Historical Roads & Trails	4	2	0
Interpretive Markers	10	50	150
Cemeteries	20	75	20

---

1/ Indicates structure, district, or site to be nominated to the National Register of Historic Places or to a State Register.

## ARCHEOLOGY

*Summary*

This WRPA includes the central portions of southern Arkansas and northern Louisiana and consists of the mainstream of the Ouachita River and most of its major tributaries. Physiographically only a small portion is in the alluvial plain, the majority of the area being rolling hills. The headwaters of the Ouachita River lie in the Ouachita Mountains in west central Arkansas. Archeologists in Louisiana and Arkansas have defined 33 drainage areas in this basin (Figure 9) and indicate that approximately 935 prehistoric and historic sites are on record. Of this number, however, 157 are so poorly known that it is not possible to place them in the cultural or temporal sequence.

The most important thing to understand about this basin is how little is known archeologically, and how great is the potential. In addition, the differing environments, such as the flat bottomlands, the surrounding hills, and in the north, the Ouachita Mountains, means that there should be in the sites evidence of significant adaptations of cultural groups to varied local environmental conditions. Although no Paleo-Indian sites are known, Paleo projectile points exist in collections, and there is little doubt but that when the hilly areas are systematically searched, evidence of these earliest hunters will be found. In the Archaic Period, the Indians apparently found the area extremely attractive with good hunting and fishing. With the introduction of pottery and agriculture, and the possibility of a more stable lifeway, there was a shift to village life, or to scattered farming hamlets of two or three families, and to the bottomlands of the rivers and streams. In the Mississippian Period, the development of the Caddo cultural pattern has left behind evidence of large villages and large ceremonial centers. The real importance of this basin, however, lies in its geographic position between the Red River and the Mississippi, which were areas of great cultural development. While the Ouachita basin was by no means a "backwash," the population in late prehistoric times was perhaps not so dense as to the east and south. On the other hand, the area must have played an extremely important role as a transitional zone between these two regions. At present, however, this is only hinted at by our knowledge.

There are already projects planned for various portions of this basin, which would involve major land alteration or inundation. Only along the middle portion of Bayou Bartholomew, along the extreme

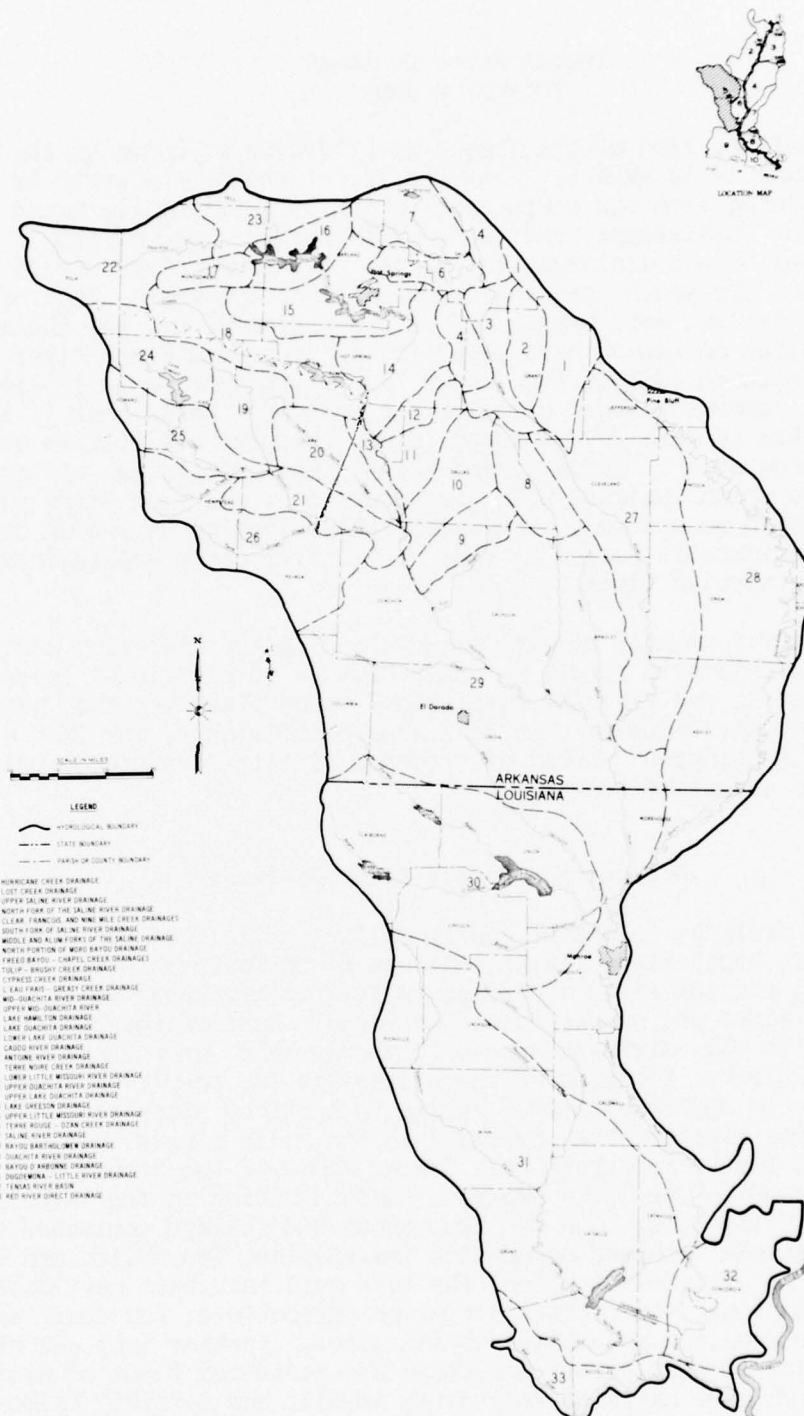
northeastern edge of the area, has an intensive survey been made to locate sites, so any work which would in any way affect archeological material should be preceded by a detailed and concentrated survey to locate sites, and followed by a program of excavation so that the total history of human use and occupation of the area can be known.

#### Bayou d'Arbonne Drainage (Louisiana and Arkansas)

North central Louisiana and just across the border into Arkansas, is an area of gently rolling hills, and streams which often have reasonably wide bottomland. Gently sloping hills overlooking wide valleys are ideal spots for Archaic sites, but because so little archeological work has been done, no such sites exist. The sites which are on record, on the terraces and the bottoms, have been recorded because they are obvious, being almost all mound sites. No real survey work has been done in the area at all, and the number of sites known at the present time without mounds is small indeed. No early Woodland sites are on record. Two large ceremonial centers of late Woodland (Coles Creek) peoples are on record. This, in fact, is the farthest west of the known large major sites of this cultural group. Mississippian (both Plaquemine and Caddo) occupation indicates the attractiveness of the area for settled communities.

Only 15 sites are on record in this drainage, 13 in Louisiana, and two in Union County, Arkansas. Of these, seven are so poorly known that no time or cultural identity can be made. Of the remaining eight sites, six show Mississippian occupation, two Woodland, and the two on record in Arkansas can only be designated as "ceramic" (i.e., it is not known whether they are Woodland or Mississippian). Three sites should be mentioned as particularly significant. In Claiborne Parish is a late Coles Creek ceremonial mound group, considered one of the best preserved late mound groups in northern Louisiana; in Union Parish is another Coles Creek site with two mounds; and in Lincoln Parish is one of the largest village sites known in this drainage area, with evidence of long occupation by prehistoric Caddoan groups.

Much information remains to be found in this drainage area. Sites as yet unrecorded should reveal considerable use of the area by hunting and gathering people; and other sites quite probably will provide insight into relationships between agricultural people of the Red River and the Mississippi River drainages. Before any land alteration, development, channeling, or similar projects are begun, intensive survey work should take place, and sites selected for excavation which will help provide a more complete picture of the use of the drainage area in prehistoric and early historic times.



LOWER MISSISSIPPI REGION  
COMPREHENSIVE STUDY

## DRAINAGE AREAS

WRPA-5

FIGURE 9



### Tensas River Drainage (Dismal Swamp)

A small portion of the Tensas River drainage, known as the Dismal Swamp is in WRPA 5. The area is defined on the north by a line running from the south side of the Tensas from its mouth east to the Mississippi, and then defined by the edge of the Mississippi Direct drainage, the border of the Red River Direct drainage on the south, and the Black River on the west. Much of this area is low, wet, swampland at the present time, and the archeological sites on record have been located along the Black River and on the south side of the Tensas River. To date, only 15 sites have been recorded, seven of which are so poorly known that it is not possible to make any statement as to cultural affiliation or time of occupation. There is now known a historic Indian village, five sites which indicate Woodland occupation, and five which show Mississippian occupation. Several of these seem to have been occupied over a considerable period of time, e.g., from early Woodland to late Mississippian times.

The environmental conditions may be slightly different now than in prehistoric times, not only because of artificial levees, but because at one time the Mississippi flood plain was the "natural habitat" of the Indians. In this area particularly, any land alteration of development should be preceded by intensive archeological survey and selective testing.

### Dugdumona - Little River Drainage

This drainage is one of gently rolling hills, but the streams do not have broad flood plains that are found further south. By and large, earlier sites are found on low hilltops near major streams, and later sites are on the second terraces. Most of the 51 sites on record in this area are around Catahoula Lake or a short way up Little River. Location of these sites is the result of special interests and opportunities of people to look for sites around the lake. Sites have not been recorded in the hills simply because no one has looked for them yet. Crooks Mound on the French Fork was excavated by the Works Progress Administration in the late 1930's (Ford and Willy 1940), and the two mounds and village contained evidence of considerable Woodland occupation (Marksville, Troyville, and Coles Creek). The environment around the lake must have been particularly rich for hunting, and fertile for maize agriculture, for there are many large Woodland and Mississippian sites. Farther into the hills can be found Archaic sites, and there are scattered finds of projectile points which give hints of very early Archaic and possibly Paleo-Indian occupation of the area. Sites occupied for more than one time period

are relatively common, including one which has evidence of Archaic (Poverty Point), Woodland, and Mississippian occupations. In addition, some of the farthest south and east sites containing evidence of prehistoric Caddo occupation are found in this drainage area. Two historic Choctaw villages are along Little River, and another unidentified historic Indian village is farther north on the Dugdumona.

Of the 51 sites on record, 19 are so poorly known that no information on cultural content or period of occupation is available. Of the remaining 32 sites, 12 show Mississippian occupation, 19 Woodland, and one Archaic. The area is particularly rich around Catahoula Lake in prehistoric sites, and the hills to the north hold promise of revealing considerable information on use of this type of environment. Information could be gained from sites in this area on the relationship between the Woodland and Mississippian people of the Mississippi valley, and the Caddoan people whose "heartland" is along the Red River farther northwest. Before any land alteration or development takes place in this drainage area, intensive surveys should be conducted and sites selected for excavation which will fill in the gaps in knowledge concerning the thousands of years of occupation and use of the area.

#### Red River Drainage

The portion of this drainage which is in WRPA 5 is a narrow area along the Red River approximately from Alexandria, Louisiana, to the mouth of the river. There are only five sites on record in this area, three in Rapides and two in Avoyelles parishes. The cultural affiliation of one is not known; one had Woodland occupation; two are historic Indian villages; and one had both late Mississippian and historic components present. The area is more fully discussed with those areas in WRPA 9, under "Red River Direct."

#### Ouachita River Drainage

The Ouachita River drainage area will be discussed in two sections, the first being the direct drainage between the mouth and the Louisiana-Arkansas border, and the second being the larger mid-Ouachita direct drainage area in southern Arkansas.

##### Louisiana

Very few sites have been recorded as yet in the narrow drainage area of the Ouachita River itself in northern Louisiana. North from the river's mouth, in Catahoula Parish, some survey work has produced records of sites, but north of Monroe, almost nothing is known of the prehistoric occupation of the area. It is hilly country and would have been ideal for early hunting cultures.

A total of 19 sites are on record, three of which are so little known that it is not possible to make any cultural identification. Of the remaining 16 sites, three have evidence of occupation during the Mississippian time period (Caddo), and with one exception, the remainder are Woodland. There is evidence of heavy concentration of groups during the late Woodland (Coles Creek) period. There is one site in Catahoula Parish identified as having been occupied by the Natchez Indians in 1731.

The Ouachita River and its immediate environs would have been ideal for prehistoric peoples, and there is no doubt that there are many sites as yet unrecorded in this area. The river itself must have served as a means of travel and communication between groups, as is witnessed by the occurrence in southern Arkansas of early-to-late Woodland material similar in most respects to that found in Louisiana. Before any land alteration or development takes place in this portion of the Ouachita drainage area, extensive surveys and selected excavation should be undertaken.

#### Arkansas

No division has been made of this huge drainage area of the mid-section of Ouachita River because knowledge of the human history of the area is so scant. Although approximately 125 sites are on record, 40 are too poorly known to be able to make comment on their cultural and temporal relationships. The other known sites have been located along the main channel of the Ouachita, around the towns of Camden and Strong. Other portions of this drainage area are almost an archeological blank. Little of the area is cleared, much is real "backwoods" opened only by timber roads. The known sites range in size and importance from small camps to farm hamlets, to major, multiple-mound ceremonial centers. What is known gives hints at what is yet to be found. Many sites are located in areas now overgrown and are still in relatively pristine condition, particularly if they do not have a major mound or cemetery in association.

This area seems to be a transitional zone, both culturally and ecologically between the Lower Mississippi Alluvial Valley and what Schamback (1970) has called the Trans-Mississippi South. Influences from the cultural groups farther down the Ouachita in Louisiana are in evidence (Poverty Point, Tchefuncte, Marksville, and Coles Creek); a local development from Archaic hunting and gathering groups through Woodland hamlets (Fourche Maline culture) to the local version of Caddoan culture is hinted at in the known sites. Several large sites with deep midden deposits indicate long occupation, from Woodland through Mississippian Period times and a solid adaptation to the local environment. At least two of these large sites have mounds in association and are still relatively undisturbed either by agriculture or by relic collectors. Interestingly enough, there are several large shell middens along the



banks of the Ouachita River, one of which has been briefly tested (and also badly pitted by pot hunters), which indicate long use of the area, at least from early Woodland times through early Caddoan times. These small middens, because of the excellent preservation of bone, provide unique opportunities at interpretations of the prehistoric environment and of the use made of it by the Indians.

De Soto is recorded by his chroniclers to have spent the winter of 1541-42 on the Ouachita River between Camden and El Dorado. No evidence of this has yet been found. By the time European settlement began in the early 1800's, there were no occupied Indian villages in the area.

Some major projects are planned along the mainstream of the Ouachita River, including the Felsenthal National Wildlife Refuge and a series of locks and dams. Before any of this work is started, major detailed archeological work must be done in order that this extremely important "transitional" area can be properly placed in the history of cultural development in the lower Mississippi region.

#### Terre Rouge-Ozan Creek Drainage

These tributaries of the Little Missouri River, as well as Caney and Whiteoak Creek on the eastern edge of this drainage area, have considerable evidence of long and concentrated occupation of the area. Portions of the bottoms of these creeks have been cleared, and approximately 90 sites are on record. No systematic archeological work has been done, but amateur archeologists have located sites, particularly along Ozan Creek and between the mouth of Caney and Whiteoak Creeks on the south side of the mainstream of the Little Missouri. Although about 20 sites have too little information to make any cultural or temporal determination, evidence from the remaining sites and from local collections indicates occupation from Paleo-Indian times to the early Historic Period. No Paleo-Indian sites have been identified, but Paleo points are in collections, and certainly the high lands above Ozan and Terre Rouge Creeks would have been attractive to them. Although only three Archaic sites are on record, there are thousands of Archaic projectile points in local collections, witness to a heavy use of the area in Archaic times. This evidence also indicates that any kind of a concentrated archeological survey would turn up hundreds more sites than are now known, of all cultural periods. The local versions of Woodland Period occupation (Lowland Fourche Maline) are small hamlets; the Mississippi period sites of the Caddoan culture are found throughout the drainage. They run from small hamlets to villages, to major ceremonial centers with many mounds. Interestingly enough the headwaters of the forks of Ozan Creek overlap with the headwaters of creeks which are tributaries of the Red River, and Ozan Creek seems



to have supported a unique subarea development of Caddoan culture with some large major sites located on what would seem to be a minor creek.

The area of Terre Rouge and Ozan Creeks holds the clues to early Caddoan development and relationships and influences between groups in the Red River area and the mid-portion of the Ouachita River. Any projects which would involve land alteration in this drainage area must include provision for extensive archeological survey and testing work so that the nature and extent of the cultural development can be recorded.

#### Saline River Drainage

The Saline River (in Arkansas archeologists call this the Saline of the East, because there is another Saline River in southwest Arkansas, a tributary of Little River), is a major tributary of the Ouachita River. At the present time most of the land included in this drainage area is heavily wooded, and Indian sites are difficult to find. Most of the 84 sites on record were recorded by local inhabitants many years ago when the area was farmed; information is so scanty that it is impossible to place a cultural or temporal assignment to 43 of these sites.

However, early Archaic sites are known, and two in Cleveland County are especially important because of the depth of the deposit and the wealth of material associated with this early time period. There are some indications of Poverty Point culture along the Saline, with several large sites seemingly occupied during that time and then continuously for the following several hundred years. The extent of Woodland occupation in the area is not known; however, Mississippian Period sites are scattered along the mainstream, with large villages and mounds, and smaller hamlets being located on the tributaries. No Historic Indian sites are known in the area, although there is no recorded evidence of the Washita Caddo farther south on the Ouachita in historic times.

This poorly known area has great potential for information leading to better understanding of relationships between developments in the Mississippi Valley and the Red River Valley. It may well reflect "frontier" conditions, particularly during late prehistoric times. Any projects which involve land alteration must be preceded by extensive and detailed archeological work in the area because there can be no doubt but what the drainage area is rich in information on the Indian occupation.

### Bayou Bartholomew Drainage

Bayou Bartholomew, once the channel of the Arkansas River, is an area which must have offered attractive environments for the Indians. Natural levees provide high ground, rich soil provides the basis for development of agricultural communities, woods along the stream and its tributaries must have abounded in game. The landscape is now drastically changed, with the advent of modern agriculture, and even within the last ten years vast acreage has been cleared for crops and ditching systems inaugurated, which have changed the natural drainage system. The area of the back swamp and the edge of the Prairie Terrace on the western side of this drainage, are only now being affected by this modern expansion of agriculture.

One hundred and thirty sites are on record in this area, in Arkansas and a small portion of Louisiana. Of 14 sites on record in the Louisiana portion, no information other than location is available on 12 of them; in Arkansas 48 sites are too poorly recorded for comment. However, in the Arkansas portion of this drainage, along the mainstream on the Bayou, a systematic archeological survey has taken place, and this is one of the few places in the whole alluvial valley where it is possible to make some coherent statement of the sequence of cultural events.

The prehistoric sequence begins with the late Archaic Period, although there is no reason why earlier sites will not be found. Late Archaic sites are characterized by a diffuse settlement pattern of small camps on the oxbow lakes and abandoned channels. Occupation during the Woodland Period (Baytown and Coles Creek) is not well known. The Mississippi Period occupation is extensive, and the cultural pattern is closely related to the Plaquemine culture in Louisiana. On the basis of the intensive work done in this drainage area, a new phase, the Bartholomew phase, of Mississippian culture has been defined. Ceremonial centers have single mounds and small occupation areas. Small villages without mounds are present; a significant segment of the population seems to have been scattered in small farming hamlets of one or two houses. Occasional sites are present in the backswamp suggesting that a variety of micro-environments were being used.

Several sites have been briefly tested in this area in order to establish the above chronology, and several others should be tested in order to fill in the gaps. Areas away from the mainstream are not well surveyed. No historic Indian sites are known in the area. The whole area is of extreme importance in our understanding of the relationships throughout human history between southeast Arkansas, northeast Louisiana, western Mississippi, northeast

Arkansas, and southwest Arkansas. In these other areas, major cultural developments influenced the groups in southeast Arkansas.

Archeologists are under pressure in this drainage to record the information before it is destroyed by modern agricultural practices and other related activities. Channel straightening, clearing, levee building all have and will continue to take their toll of aboriginal sites located particularly on small natural levees. Before any more land alteration is planned, an archeological program must be undertaken to insure that no irreplaceable information is needlessly lost.

#### Hurricane Creek Drainage

This drainage area, which includes the tributary of Simpson Creek, drains into the Saline River. Only five sites are on record in the area, partially because no archeological work has been done, and partly because much of the drainage area is in woods and overgrown so that sites are not readily visible. Evidence from these few sites indicated occupation at least from late Archaic times, through Woodland. Other than that kind of a very general statement on the presence of Indians, nothing more can be told until further work is done. However, it is obvious that there are Indian sites in the area and that archeological survey and testing must be done before any land alteration takes place.

#### Lost Creek Drainage

This creek is also a tributary of the Saline, and therefore, undoubtedly received influences, if not people, from the lower portion of the valley. However, at the present time, no sites have been recorded in the area. It is heavily wooded, and no efforts have been made to look for sites. Before any projects which might involve land alteration are complete in this area, primary archeological survey and testing need to be done.

#### Upper Saline Drainage

This upper portion of the Saline River has slightly more cleared area than the surrounding drainage areas, but it still is not well-known archeologically. Eleven sites are on record, all but one of which are well enough known from surface collections to indicate Indian occupation in the area from Archaic time to late prehistoric. One large temple mound near the town of Benton has been known for almost 100 years and indicates very late use of this site. The mound has been potted, but no scientific work has been done. It

is obvious that the area was used by the Indians for thousands of years, and before any land alteration projects are begun, extensive archeological survey and testing, particularly of the large temple mound in Saline County, mentioned above, should take place.

#### South Fork of Saline River Drainage

Ten sites are on record in this area, indicating occupation from Archaic times to late prehistoric. As in surrounding areas along this upper portion of the Saline River, this undoubtedly is an area of overlap or certainly contact between groups with Caddoan cultural relationships and those with Mississippian cultural relationships. A thorough survey of this drainage area would locate sites which would help with the definition of this contact. Certainly, the existence of sites indicating several thousands of years of occupation is witness to the fact that there must be more in the area, and that before any land alteration work is done, archeological work must be carried out.

#### North Fork of the Saline

Although only four sites are on record in this relatively small drainage area, three of them are considered to be worthy of further exploration. Two of the three will be affected by the proposed Benton Reservoir, should it ever be constructed. One of the sites is an early Woodland mound and cemetery area; another is a late Caddoan village, and the third a large Archaic campsite. The presence of these sites indicate long and continued occupation of the area and before any land alteration, including the proposed reservoir, is begun, a detailed archeological survey and excavation program should be carried out.

#### Clear, Francois, and Nine Mile Creek Drainages

These small creeks which drain into the Saline River comprise a drainage area which has not been extensively cleared or farmed, and no archeological sites are on record. This reflects the lack of archeological attention to the area rather than the possibility that no sites exist. Certainly, as tributaries of the Saline River, these creeks should have supported Indian populations over several thousands of years just as did all neighboring areas. Archeological survey and testing must be done before any land alteration takes place.



#### Middle and Alum Forks of the Saline Drainage

Again, this is an area little cleared or farmed in the past, and only six sites are on record. The area is of particular interest, however, because it is here that the bottoms of the Saline River and the highlands of the eastern most Ouachita Mountains meet, and the environment must have been particularly attractive to the Indians. One of the sites on record has evidence of very early Archaic occupation. Interestingly enough, another of the sites known is the northern most mound site on the Saline River. The relationship of this area to the mountains and to the bottomland sites farther down the Saline River is of interest in an understanding of the cultural development in this central area of Arkansas. Before any land alteration takes place, detailed archeological survey and testing must be done.

#### North Portion of Moro Bayou

This is a major tributary of the Ouachita River, and the southern portions of the drainage area are included in the discussion of the mid-Ouachita drainage area. No archeological survey work has been done in this area, and only one small site is on record. Little area has been cleared, and before any land alteration projects take place, a thorough survey should be made in the area to locate sites and selected ones tested in order that information on influences into the area from the groups farther south on the Ouachita can be known.

#### Freeo Bayou - Chapel Creek Drainages

Again, these are small tributaries of the mainstream of the Ouachita River. Some archeological survey work has been done along the Ouachita itself in this drainage area, and 16 sites are on record on the east bank of the mainstream --none are recorded for the rest of the drainage area. Two of the recorded sites are too poorly known to comment upon, but the remainder show evidence of occupation from Archaic through late prehistoric times. The majority of the sites show continued use from at least middle Woodland through Mississippi (Caddoan) Periods. Some areas are cleared but not often along the creeks themselves. Before any projects are undertaken which involve land alteration, extensive archeological survey and salvage must be undertaken.

#### Tulip - Brushy Creek Drainage

Most of this drainage area is unknown archeologically. Although some survey work has been done along the mainstream of the Ouachita

River itself, and 10 sites are on record close to the river, no attempt has been made to locate sites on the tributaries although there can be little doubt but what they are there. The survey work which has been done was oriented toward identification of Caddoan sites, and so present evidence is heavily skewed toward information on that period of occupation. Before any land alteration projects take place in this area, a thorough archeological survey and attendant testing must be done in order to determine the cultural development in this area.

#### Cypress Creek Drainage

No archeological work has been done in this drainage area, and only one archeological site is on record. It is a major mound site, however, and is witness to the fact that large populations must have lived in the area during prehistoric times. Archeological survey and testing are needed in this area before any land alteration takes place.

#### L'Eau Prais - Greasy Creek Drainage

This small drainage area has no archeological sites on record, without doubt the result of the fact that no one has looked for any. Much of the area of this tributary of the Ouachita River is still wooded, and before any major land alteration projects are undertaken, archeological survey and testing should take place.

#### Upper Ouachita River Drainage

This drainage area has been delineated as the upper portion of the Ouachita River below the several flood control reservoirs. The foothills of the Ouachita Mountains occur in this drainage, and aboriginally the area must have afforded both good hunting and the potential for agriculture in the river bottoms. Forty-four sites are on record in this area, four of which are too poorly known to make cultural or temporal comments. Of the remaining, there is ample evidence of occupation from early Archaic times, and possibly even use by Paleo-Indian hunters. Woodland occupation seems lighter, but just may be a reflection of the kinds of sites looked for. The Mississippi Period Caddo occupation is well-known in the area, reflected in 18 of the sites, and many exhibit evidence of quite late prehistoric occupation. The area is important archeologically because of its place between the large bottomland areas and the mountains, and because of the concentration of Caddoan sites far north of the "heartland" of Caddo occupation. If any land alteration projects are planned in this drainage area, they should be preceded by extensive archeological survey and testing.

### Lake Hamilton Area

No archeological salvage work was done before Lake Hamilton and Lake Catherine were created, and it is presumed that many, particularly late Indian sites, have been inundated. Of the 16 known sites in this drainage, two are too poorly known to comment upon, and the remainder are principally of Archaic or early Woodland occupation. Several have extensive and deep cultural deposits. In addition, sites on the edge of the lakes are being revealed by erosion or changing in the lake levels. Much archeological work should be done in this important area before any further land alteration projects are contemplated in order to more fully understand the relationships between the more mountainous areas and the river bottomlands.

### Lake Ouachita Area

Archeological survey and some excavation were carried out in the area now covered by Lake Ouachita, and 10 sites are on record, all now under the waters of the lake. From present knowledge, then, we would say that occupation seemed concentrated along the mainstream of the Ouachita, but it seems likely that this is an erroneous impression brought about by lack of survey work in the remaining portions of the area. Again, sites are often revealed as the lake level changes, and there can be no doubt but what there are Archaic and Woodland sites on Caney Creek, and Blakely and Little Blakely Creeks. Before any further land alteration work is done, either around the edges of Lake Ouachita or along any of its tributary streams, detailed archeological survey should be conducted and selected sites tested.

### Lower Lake Ouachita

The south fork of the Ouachita River now drains into Lake Ouachita. Seven sites have been recorded along the creek, revealed as the lake levels fluctuate. These sites indicate long occupation of the area, but are not well enough known to provide any real picture of the history of Indian occupation. Most of the drainage area has never been searched for sites, and before any projects are planned which would involve land alteration of any type, detailed archeological survey and testing should be done.

### Upper Lake Ouachita

The north fork of the Ouachita and its tributaries, flow out of the mountains to join the mainstream of the river. Six archeological sites are presently on record, but no systematic archeological work has ever been done in the area. These headwater areas of the

Ouachita River are of interest because of the possible relationships overland with groups along the Arkansas River. Before any projects are planned which might adversely affect archeological or historic sites, a concentrated survey and excavation program will be necessary.

#### Caddo River Drainage

The Caddo River is a major west bank tributary of the Ouachita River. Degray Reservoir now has inundated many of the 40 sites on record in this area. A short duration program of survey and salvage was conducted in the area by the University of Arkansas Museum before inundation, but sites were small. Much area was not cleared or farmed during survey work, and there is little doubt but what many unrecorded sites are now underwater. Evidence from the known sites indicates most heavy occupation of the area during Woodland and Mississippi time periods, although Archaic hunters also used the area.

According to Swanton's study (1939) the De Soto expedition reached its farthest point west in this area, had a battle with the "Tula" Indians, and turned south to the mainstream of the Ouachita River. No evidence of this has been found in the ground. To our knowledge no one has looked.

Before land alteration is contemplated for any of the tributary areas, or before any more development takes place around DeGray Lake itself, archeological survey and testing should be completed. There is at least one large mound known that should be excavated to help provide a chronological picture of the use of the area.

#### Terre Noire Creek Drainage

This creek is a major tributary of the Little Missouri River, which is, in turn, a major tributary of the Ouachita River. Areas along Terre Noire are cleared, and amateur archeologists in the area have located a good many sites along the mainstream of the river. Fifty-two sites are on record in this drainage area. These sites represent occupation from early Archaic, and possibly Paleo-Indian, through very late prehistoric. Many of the sites are small isolated homesteads, the excavation of which will undoubtedly reveal relationships with the larger mound sites in the area. Before any land alteration projects take place in the area, a thorough survey is needed so that sites may be selected for excavation which will provide the chronological picture of aboriginal use of the area.



### Antoine River Drainage

The Antoine River, another tributary of the Little Missouri River, is important in our understanding of the development of aboriginal life. Although 10 sites are on record in the drainage area, no systematic survey work has been done, and the full range of Indian occupation cannot possibly be known at this time. Present evidence indicates occupation from at least early Archaic times. One of the major mound sites of the area has been excavated over the years by many individuals, and materials in collections reveal this to be a major Caddoan site. There can be little doubt but what similar sites exist in the region, as well as earlier Woodland Period sites upon which the Caddoan development must have been based. Before any land alteration projects are carried out in the area, extensive archeological surveying and testing need to be done.

### Upper Little Missouri River

This portion of the Little Missouri drainage area provides tantalizing clues to a long occupation in the area. Fifteen sites are on record, among which are at least two major ceremonial mound sites. Too little is known of three of the sites to comment, but the lack of information on Archaic or early Woodland occupation can only be attributed to lack of archeological work in the area. This drainage area deserves more attention, and if any land alteration projects are contemplated, they should be preceded by detailed archeological work.

### Lake Greeson Drainage

No archeological work was done before Narrows Dam was built and Lake Greeson created. Only eight sites are known in this large drainage area, all but one of which are now under the waters of the lake, having been recorded by local people prior to inundation. The remainder of this area is an archeological blank but holds the potential for important information of relationships from the Indians in the Red River Valley and those in the Ouachita Mountains and Ouachita River drainage area. Before any land alteration takes place, including any further development around Lake Greeson, a program of archeological survey and testing should take place.

### Lower Little Missouri River Drainage

Thirty sites are on record in this drainage area, which includes principally sites which have been located along the mainstream of the Little Missouri River in areas which have been cleared. No systematic

search has been made for sites, and yet the area is one of extreme importance in understanding the relationships and influences which crossed southwest Arkansas, particularly during the late prehistoric period. The hint of Archaic and Woodland occupation gives indication of strong local cultural development in the area about which we know almost nothing at present. If any land alteration projects are contemplated in this area, they should be preceded by a thorough survey and excavation program of archeology in order to fill the major gaps in our understanding of the cultural history of the area.



Large-scale archeological excavation.

Table 25 lists the presently known inventoried archeological sites within WRPA 5.

Table 25 - Inventory of Archeological Resources, WRPA 5

County or Parish	No. of Sites	Archeological Period					
		Historic	Mississippi	Woodland	Archaic	Paleo-Indian	Unknown
<u>Arkansas</u>							
Ashley	126	0	52	23	25	0	26
Bradley	35	0	14	10	8	0	3
Calhoun	46	0	18	15	8	0	5
Clark	153	1	56	41	41	1	13
Cleveland	34	0	12	6	9	0	7
Columbia	5	0	2	3	0	0	0
Dallas	2	0	2	0	0	0	0
Garland	39	0	12	11	13	1	2
Grant	18	0	5	8	3	1	1
Hempstead	11	0	5	5	1	0	0
Hot Springs	33	0	12	2	14	0	5
Jefferson	18	0	0	12	6	0	0
Lincoln	26	1	4	11	6	1	3
Montgomery	23	0	6	5	10	0	2
Nevada	38	0	15	15	0	0	8
Quachita	94	0	27	34	13	0	20
Pike	39	0	16	11	6	0	6
Saline	33	0	11	11	9	1	1
Union	55	0	19	17	0	0	19
Yell	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Subtotals	828	2	288	240	172	5	121
<u>Louisiana</u>							
Avoyelles	5	1	1	1	0	0	2
Caldwell	4	0	1	2	0	0	1
Catahoula	29	0	5	18	1	0	5
Claibourne	8	0	2	1	0	0	5
Concordia	16	1	5	5	0	0	5
Grant	9	1	1	3	0	0	4
Jackson	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
La Salle	18	1	2	9	0	0	6
Lincoln	3	0	1	0	0	0	2
Morehouse	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Quachita	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Rapides	3	2	0	0	0	0	1
Union	6	0	3	0	0	0	3
Winn	6	1	2	1	0	0	2
Subtotals	107	7	23	40	1	0	36
Totals	935	9	311	280	173	5	157

### Present Program, Archeology, WRPA 5

The major recent work in the Arkansas portion of WRPA 5 is the beginning of investigative work in the Felsenthal National Wildlife Refuge on the Ouachita River. The initial survey has located 68 sites in an area to be affected by the construction of a dam across the river. Preliminary testing of five sites indicates extensive use of the areas above the first terrace from at least middle Archaic to late prehistoric times.

Analysis is continuing on previously gathered data from the Bayou Bartholomew drainage area, attempting to formulate a basic regional chronology for that region. An effort is also being made to define the Fourche Maline (early Woodland Period) occupation in southwest and west central Arkansas.

In the northwest portion of the area, a major Caddoan ceremonial site is being excavated, and test excavations are being made at several small hamlet sites to determine their relationships with the ceremonial center.

This small effort on behalf of an archeological program potential on over 900 sites indicates the present picture in both Arkansas and Louisiana. Virtually nothing is being accomplished within the entire WRPA.

Table 26 lists the present activities in Arkansas in WRPA 5 as discussed in the preceding text.

Table 26 - Present Archeological Program, WRPA 5

	Surveys	Testing	Excavations
Arkansas	2	3	0
Louisiana	0	0	0
WRPA Totals	2	3	0



### Future Needs, Archeology, WRPA 5

WRPA 5 has a wealth of known archeological sites which need extensive testing to determine the potential sites worthy of intensive excavation work. Testing is needed on a minimum of 90 sites by the year 1980, and excavations must be accomplished on 21 sites which are in danger of being lost through land leveling programs, road construction projects or inundation. During the next 20-year period, it is more important to expand the testing program over a wider range of sites to find those few remaining vital areas where data collection will provide many of the missing keys to chronological continuity.

Testing and excavation can be accomplished only after a WRPA-wide survey has been completed; thus the greatest immediate need is for surveying of the 25 counties in Arkansas and the 15 parishes in Louisiana within WRPA 5.

These surveys will have to be carried out in a consistent pattern, preferably by drainage systems, without regard to county, parish, or State boundaries. Surveys must be thorough and cover the entire land area within the WRPA.

Table 27 lists the number of sites needing testing and excavation for the time periods indicated.

Table 27 - Archeological Resource Needs, WRPA 5

	1980	2020
Surveys <u>1/</u>	Completed	
Testing <u>2/</u>	90	390
Excavations <u>3/</u>	21	90

1/ Archeological resource needs are predicated upon the completion of comprehensive survey by 1980.

2/ "Testing" involves the excavation and analysis of at least a 10% sample from each individual site.

3/ "Excavation" involves digging, screening, mapping, physical-chemical dating, faunal and floral analysis, artifactual analysis, and production of a final published report covering greater than 60% of an individual site.

## HISTORIC RESOURCES

### Summary

This portion of Arkansas has its own particular historic events and places related to early exploration, settlement and the Civil War (See WRPA 2 for general history). It was a relatively unknown land in 1803, but American explorers were soon to start moving up and down the rivers and overland as well. President Thomas Jefferson sent William Dunbar and George Hunter up the Ouachita River to explore. In the fall of 1804 the two men went upstream as far as Hot Springs, where they found a log cabin and a few huts built of split boards, probably constructed by someone using the hot springs to cure his aching bones and joints. Hot Springs has a tradition of curative properties that was prized by the Indians long before the coming of Europeans. It is probable that De Soto even visited them on his way through the State in 1541.

Union General Frederick Steele was harrassed, robbed of his supplies and forced to retreat to Little Rock after an unsuccessful attempt to take and hold Camden, in 1864. The battles of Jenkins Ferry, Marks Mill and Poison Springs, three of Arkansas' more important Civil War battles, led to his undoing.

Historians have located and identified a number of historic roads and trails through the State. The Fort Towson Road, the Texas Route, Arkansas Post Road, and many others, contributed much to the exploration, settlement and trade between settlements in the early days of the old South. It was also through Arkansas that many of the principal roads and trails passed, leading to the Southwest and Mexico.

The northern Louisiana portion of this WRPA contains few of the more significant historic sites, although here again one may encounter differences of opinion between local historians as to the importance of their particular sites. (See WRPA 9 for historical summary of the State of Louisiana). Here as in Arkansas, the people have seen fit to locate and identify certain of their more important historic roads and trails, such as the Chihuahua Trail and the old Spanish trail, El Camino Real.

Historic Sites Listed on the National Register of Historic Places 1/

Arkansas

Confederate State Capitol (4) Hempstead County. Hempstead County Courthouse. Located on Main Street, Washington. Constructed in 1840. This two-story frame building served as the Hempstead County Courthouse for 34 years. In 1863, after the capture of Arkansas Post and Little Rock, the Capitol was moved from Little Rock to Washington, and the town served as the seat of the State government from 1863 to 1865. With the cessation of hostilities, the structure reverted to its use as county seat and continued as such until a new building was constructed in 1874. The building was later purchased by the city and used as a schoolhouse then as an office and residence of a justice of the peace. (Publically owned)



Confederate State Capitol.

---

1/ Numbers appearing in ( ) after sites refer to the site's location on (Figure 10), Historic and Archeological Sites Map.

Crater of Diamonds State Park (3) Pike County. Located 2-1/2 miles southeast of Murfreesboro, these historic mines are the only diamond mines in the United States. Discovered in 1906 by John Huddleston, they have produced many valuable diamonds. (State owned)

Jenkins Ferry Battleground (2) Grant County. This site, now a State park, is located northwest of Leola on Arkansas Route 46, southwest of Sheridan. When Union General Frederick Steele, whose army had been occupying Little Rock, moved south of Camden in the spring of 1864, he lost his supply train to Confederate troops at Marks Mill. Without food or ammunition replacement, he was forced to retreat to Little Rock, but on the way Confederate forces attacked him at Jenkins Ferry on July 30, badly mauling his supply-deprived troops. (State owned)

McCollum-Chidester House (9) Ouachita County. Located at 926 Washington Street, in Camden. Built in about 1847, this was one of the early stagecoach inns on the mail route through Camden. It was also used by both Confederate General Sterling Price and Union General Frederick Steele during the Civil War. The house contains the original furniture, much as it was in historic times, except for addition of a few necessary modern conveniences. (Privately owned)



McCollum-Chidester House.





Crater of Diamonds State Park, Arkansas.



Magnolia Manor near Arkadelphia, Arkansas.

Magnolia Manor (7) Clark County, 1854-1857. Located .6 mile southwest of intersection of I-30 with Arkansas 51 near Arkadelphia. This two-story white frame structure has Greek Revival and Italianate details. Excellently preserved example of building type found in widely scattered locations of the State. The house has a hipped roof with brick chimneys at the southeast (off the front end) and west sides. The chimneys are terminated by bell cast shaped corbelings. The entrance is protected by a one-story porch the roof of which forms a deck at the second floor level. The south entrance is protected by a similar but smaller porch. In 1933 a garage and bedroom were added to the rear. (Privately owned)

Marks Mill Battlefield Park (11) Cleveland County. This site is a State Battlefield Park, located at the intersection of Arkansas Routes 8 and 97, east of Fordyce. Here Confederate General James F. Egan captured Union General Steele's supply train, forcing him to retreat from Camden to Little Rock, in the spring of 1864. (State owned)

Poison Springs State Park (8) Ouachita County. Union General Frederick Steele, after capturing Camden, lost his supply train to the Confederates at Marks Mill. In an effort to hold his position without supplies, he literally "foraged Poison Springs to death." Here on a foraging foray, he was hit by Texas and Kansas troops under General Price. The Confederates lost 114 men, the Federals 300 men plus 200 wagonloads of corn. (State owned)

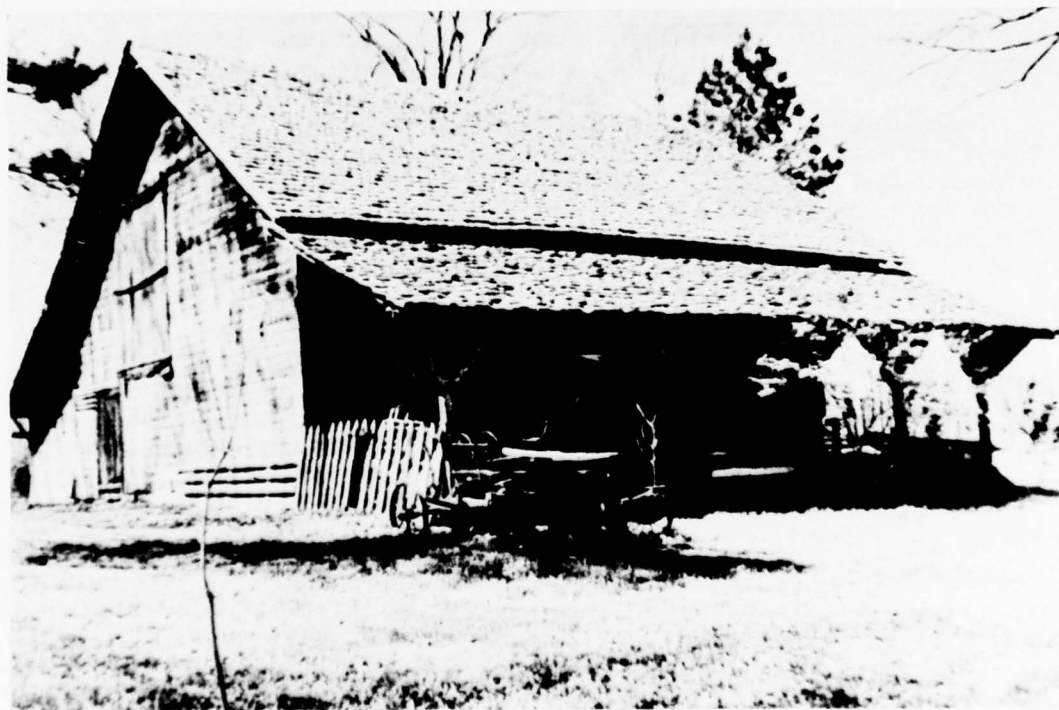
Grandison D. Royston House (5) Hempstead County. One-story, Greek Revival, four-room house. Notable construction. Located on Alexander Street in Washington. (Privately owned)

Selma Methodist Church (12) Selma, Drew County. This unusually well-preserved clapboard structure is representative of the small, rural churches prevalent in Arkansas in the 19th century. The entrance in the south facade has a Gothic style transom and two flanking windows. Adorning one end of the pitched roof is a square cupola surmounted by an octagonal bell tower. The structure has been used continuously as a church since its construction. (Private)

Tates Barn (10) Ouachita County. Main portion of this structure contains a potato cellar, two corn storage rooms, an equipment storage room and a two-level hayloft. Two sheds abut the barn. The roof of the barn is covered with hand cut cypress shakes while the walls are covered with clapboard siding. The Tates were the first settlers in the county. Located on 902 Tate Street, Camden. Built in early 1900's. (Privately owned)



Grandison D. Royston House, Washington,  
Hempstead County, Arkansas.



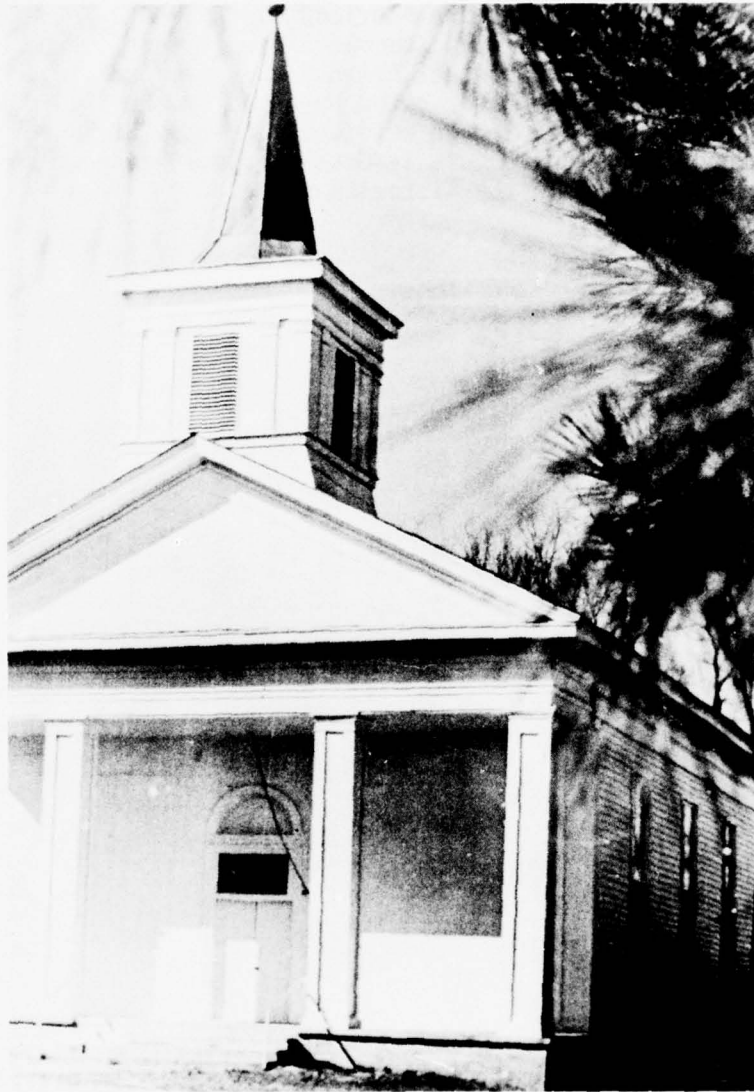
Tates Barn, Ouachita County, Arkansas.

Washington Historic District (6) Hempstead County. Boundaries correspond to the original 1824 plot of Washington. Washington exists as the sole intact example of an Arkansas city continually prominent during the territorial antebellum and Civil War periods. Founded in 1824, the town achieved its initial development due to its location on the Southwest Trail during the American migration to Texas in the 1830's. By the 1850's it had become a county seat. From September 1863 to April 1865, the capital of Arkansas was temporarily located here. Despite its decline after being bypassed by the railroad in the late 19th century Washington survived with most of its original fabric. Much of the architecture is Greek Revival although some buildings are remodeled in the Victorian style.



James Black Blacksmith Shop, Washington Historic District, Washington, Hempstead County, Arkansas.





Methodist Church, Washington Historic District,  
Washington, Hempstead County, Arkansas.



The Garland House and Presbyterian Church on Laurence Street, Washington Historic District.



Street view of Confederate State Capitol in Washington Historic District, Hempstead County, Arkansas.

## Other Significant Historic Sites

### Arkansas

Champagnolle Landing (14) Union County. In addition to being the site of De Soto's winter camp, Champagnolle Landing was an old river port and the first Seat of Justice for Arkansas.

De Soto Wintering Site (13) Union County. Historians believe that De Soto spent the winter of 1541-42 on the banks of the Ouachita River near Champagnolle Landing. A marker has been placed here to designate the possible site of his camp.

Hot Springs (1) Garland County. Now a National Park, the Hot Springs of Arkansas have for centuries been used by man to ease his pains and supposedly cure his ills.

## Historic Roads and Trails

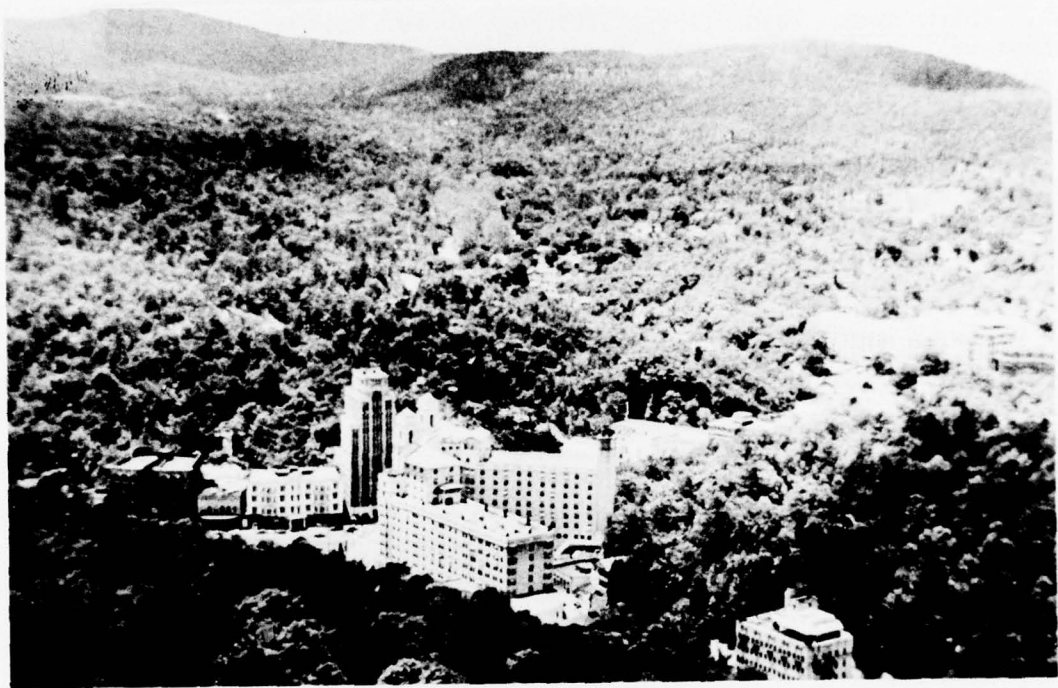
### Arkansas

Arkansas Post Road (T-11). This was also known as the "Grand Maris," or "Louisiana Trace." It extended from Little Rock, through Grand Prairie, and on into Louisiana. The first stagecoach, of the Wright Daniel Line, traveled this route in 1826.

Camden-Pine Bluff Road (T-8). This was also known as the "Civil War Road." It was used by early settlers as a communication, supply and mail route, and it also became important in the Civil War when General Steele moved his forces south over it on his way from Little Rock to Marks Mill.

Chihuahua Trail (T-10). This is a portion of the old Napoleon Road across Drew and Ashley Counties, extending from Memphis, Tennessee to Chihuahua, Mexico. Crosses both Arkansas and Louisiana.

De Soto's Route (T-7). On May 3, 1541, Hernando De Soto and his hard-pressed band of explorers possibly first saw the Mississippi River at Sunflower Landing, below what is now the city of Memphis. Here they spent several weeks fashioning barges to cross the great river, and in early June were the first white men to ever set foot on Arkansas soil. His route looped well into the interior of Arkansas, before turning south, passing through or near what are now Arkansas Post, Little Rock, and Hot Springs. He spent the winter of 1541-42 near Champagnolle, on the Ouachita River. In the spring of 1542 he continued southward into Louisiana, passing near El Dorado. Historic organizations in Arkansas have mapped out his probable route, but at this time there is little available information as to where he passed in Mississippi and Louisiana.



View of present day Hot Springs, Arkansas, with Hot Springs National Park Lands in background.



View of Bath House Row, Hot Springs.



Fort Towson Road (T-9). The Fort Towson Road was the first east-west road in the south, leading from Point Chicot (Villemont) on the Mississippi River to Fort Towson, Oklahoma. It was also known as the "Military Road," the "Chicot Trace," the "Washington Road," the "Mill Road," and perhaps other names, depending upon its location in the State and its major use. It led through such places as Warren, Camden and Washington. The present road between Dierks and Center Point is located along the old trace.

Southwest Trail (T-6) (See WRPA 2).

Texas Route (T-6-A). This was actually one branch of the old Southwest Trail (See WRPA 2), from its junction at Arkadelphia into Mexico (Texas).

#### Louisiana

Bienville and d'Iberville Trail (T-9) four parishes, Louisiana. This is a branch of the El Camino Real named after the Le Moyne brothers, Bienville (Jean Baptiste Le Moyne) and d'Iberville (Pierre Le Moyne).

Chihuahua Trail (T-10). This trail crossed Louisiana from the Texas (Mexico) border into Arkansas (see description above, under "Arkansas"). It is also believed to have been the route taken by Henri de Tonti in 1702.

El Camino Real (T-16). This old Spanish road, the "Royal Road" of the early Spanish settlers, is one of America's most historic roads and the oldest road west of the Mississippi River. When the Spanish settled Florida in the early 16th Century, they maintained a 1700 mile route of communication between Pensacola and Mexico City, and referred to this, and all of its branches, as "El Camino Real." The entire route between the Rio Grande, on the Mexican border, and the Red River in Louisiana has been located and marked by the States of Texas and Louisiana and local historic organizations.

Fort Monroe to Natchez Road (T-14). The main traveled route from Fort Monroe, Louisiana to Natchez, Mississippi.

Rapides to Natchez Road (T-17). Rapides was a "hub" of the early road systems from which major routes of travel led to important centers in the south.

Route des Ouachitas (T-12). The "Road to the Ouachitas," an early day trail extending from Natchitoches, through Monroe and on into Arkansas.

St. Denis and LeSeur's Route (T-15). This trail, extending from Texas to Vicksburg, Mississippi, is believed to have been the

route traveled by explorer Louis Juchereau de St. Denis and Pierre Charles LeSeur, the former to set up a post at Natchitoches and the latter on his way to the Mississippi River.

Stage Coach Route (T-13). One of the early stagecoach routes, between Shreveport and Monroe.

Table 28 lists the present inventory of historic resources in WRPA 5 by State, county, parish and type of ownership. It also indicates the number of sites presently entered in the National Register of Historic Places and those classified as National Historic Landmarks and National Park Service areas.

A brief description of each site appears in the preceding narrative section, and the location of each site is shown on the Historic and Archeological Sites map, (Figure 10).

Table 28 - Inventory of Historical Resources, WRPA 5

State County (Parish)	Private Ownership	State/County Ownership	Federal Ownership	Historic Roads & Trails
<u>Arkansas</u>				
Clark	1 (N)			
Cleveland		1 (N)		
Drew	1 (N)			
Garland			1 (NP)	
Grant		1 (N)		
Hempstead	2 (N)	1 (N)		
Ouachita	2 (N)	1 (N)		
Pike		1 (N)		
Union	2			
Subtotals	8	5	1	8 <u>2/</u>
<u>Louisiana</u>				
				6 <u>2/</u>
Totals <u>1/</u>	8	5	1	14 <u>2/</u>
<u>1/</u> Includes Archeological Sites listed on the National Register of Historic Places.				
<u>2/</u> Roads or Trails cross several counties.				
<u>(N)</u> Sites listed on the National Register of Historic Places.				
<u>(NP)</u> National Park Service Area.				



Present Program, Historical Resources, WRPA 5

Arkansas

In Old Washington in Hempstead County Arkansas, a preliminary plan is now in effect for the restoration and preservation of the entire original town, comprising one square mile. Located within the square mile are 12 structures surviving from the 19th century plus four brick buildings, commercial in nature, built around 1914. The 12, 19th century buildings plus the four early 20th century buildings should all be restored on the interior for use as historic house and building museums. All other structures within the town logically should be purchased and demolished eventually. Lastly, work will be started on the reconstruction of some buildings that have disappeared completely provided sufficient data and information can be obtained to facilitate the technically authentic reconstruction of some of the key buildings that were important to the character of the town in its heyday in the 19th century. The installation of authentic site improvements such as board walks, picket fences, white sand streets, all utilities underground, appropriate signs and markers, are an integral part of the overall preservation and restoration of the town. This project is underway, and the area is scheduled to become a State Historic Park.



Old Historic Washington, Washington Historic District, Hempstead County, Arkansas.



The current survey and inventory activities reached a peak during the fall of 1973. The total sites recorded in the WRPA totaled 368.

The main problem confronting the survey is the changing nature of the research involved in the inventorying of historic or architecturally significant properties. The properties which are the easiest to recognize, locate, and document in each county have been visited and inventoried by the program staff. There are probably many properties within the State which, through a lack of research material, have not been located or inventoried. It is probable that these gaps in knowledge of Arkansas' history will, in time, be filled by further research and fieldwork.

Logically, counties having published histories, complete county tax and deed records, active historical societies and historically higher populations have yielded far more places of interest than others. Unfortunately, the majority of the counties do not fall within this category. Less than one-third of the counties have published county histories.

The major program in WRPA 5 is the Washington Historic District.

During 1973, four historic houses in Ouachita County, two in Clark County and one in Camden, and a battlefield in Nevada County were nominated to the National Register.

Restoration grants were approved for 14 units of the Washington Historic District in Hempstead County. A restoration grant was also approved for the old Confederate State Capitol in Old Washington.

Twelve Historic Roads and Trails received varying degrees of study and identification during the past year.

#### Louisiana

In Louisiana the present program is aimed at completing the inventory of sites. This year the intent is to complete the northern one-third of the State, which should comprise approximately one-fourth of the entire State inventory. This survey will be accomplished by contract by the North Delta Economic Development District and the Coordinating and Development Council of Northwest Louisiana. Both are economic development districts in accordance with existing policy determination. The staff will specialize in working on the State Plan.

During fiscal 1973, 29 sites in Louisiana were nominated for National Register inclusion. None were in WRPA 5. The new survey will identify sites for nomination within this WRPA.

There has to date been no real emphasis placed on the thematic framework in the designation of grant recipients. The first three Development Grants in Louisiana, made before the office was really staffed, were made to those who persevered in applying for them. The three grant applications were apportioned by the now defunct Louisiana Historical Preservation and Cultural Commission. The Commission felt, since they had no adequate thematic framework to use, that they should consider the immediate need of each of the sites requesting money, the size of the projects and the amount of money available, and the geographic location of the different sites.

Those themes which should ideally be emphasized for the next three fiscal years are those concerned with Black Americans, the Bicentennial programs, Aboriginal Americans, and Conservation. The increasing amount of Black awareness in Louisiana along with the movement to retain predominately Black colleges in the State should be utilized in the historic preservation effort. The work of the Afro American Bicentennial Corporation, Washington, D.C., will be of great help to the State. Other Bicentennial groups can also help, and the Department should take advantage of the wave of enthusiasm being created within the State by the Louisiana American Revolution Bicentennial Commission.

Table 29, the Present Program of Historical Resources in WRPA 5, lists the number of counties and/or parishes surveyed during 1973, and also the number of sites within those counties/parishes identified as potentially significant.

Information on these newly identified sites is not included in the narrative portion of this section nor are they shown on the map (Figure 10).

Table 29 - Present Program, Historical Resources, WRPA 5

<u>Arkansas</u>			
Status of WRPA, Historical Resources Survey: Completed 1973			Counties 25
Sites identified by county: Structures Districts Other			
Ashley	35		11
Bradley	7		8
Calhoun	1	1	5
Clark	17		14
Cleveland	9		5
Columbia	3		8
Dallas	5		3
Drew	17		17
Garland	8		5
Grant	5		15
Hempstead	15		17
Hot Springs	2		12
Howard	6		2
Lincoln	4		6
Montgomery	7		6
Nevada	0		12
Ouachita	12		9
Pike	7		3
Polk	0		7
Saline	6		9
Union	20		7
			368 <sup>1/</sup>
Nomination to National Register (after November 15, 1973)			5
Nomination to National Register under preparation			8
Restoration Projects presently underway			14
Historic Roads & Trails			12
Cemeteries			13
<u>Louisiana</u>			
Status of WRPA Historical Resources Survey:			
Initial survey underway 1973-74			Parishes 6
Grants-in-Aid in effect (Survey Inventory Grants)			2
<u>WRPA 5 Totals</u>			
No. of Counties/Parishes surveyed in 1973			31
No. of Newly Identified Sites			368 <sup>1/</sup>
Restoration Projects presently underway			16
Nominations to National Register (after 11-15-73)			5
Nominations to National Register under preparation			8
Historic Roads & Trails			12
Historic Cemeteries			13
<u><sup>1/</sup> Sites identified by recent survey - not included on Table 28, nor on Map, WRPA 5, (Figure 10).</u>			

## Future Needs, Historical Resources, WRPA 5

### Arkansas

The comprehensive plan for the acquisition of historic properties by the State of Arkansas will be further developed. This will be partially facilitated by the survey and inventory of all 25 counties in the Arkansas portion of WRPA 5. Notable among the properties to be purchased are considerable additional tracts in the Old Washington Historic District in Old Washington, Hempstead County.

Significant properties located along the famous Southwest Trail as well as properties located along the Butterfield Overland Stage Route and other properties and sites on other significant trails or traces that crisscross the State of Arkansas, need to be investigated for their relative merits and decisions reached as to whether or not they can be feasibly preserved by private individuals and organizations or whether they should be considered for purchase by the State of Arkansas.

One problem must not be overlooked in discussing a plan for what properties should or should not be acquired by the State of Arkansas. The fact is, most of the properties that have thus far been reasonably well maintained and preserved are owned by local, State or Federal Government. Unfortunately, too many privately owned historic properties over a period of years tend to eventually fall victim to circumstances that ultimately lead to their destruction. Properties owned by the State or local governments do not have to be totally supported by the State, but nevertheless, if they are under the ownership of the State they cannot, at the whim of a private property owner, be sold or destroyed. Private groups, organizations and individuals, can have and undoubtedly will continue to support the operation and maintenance of historic properties in communities and even in remote spots throughout the WRPA. In the final analysis, properties owned by the State, local or Federal Government will probably survive. Many privately owned properties will not survive for any great length of time. Therefore, priorities must be established for properties that should be owned by the State of Arkansas because of their outstanding historical or architectural significance. Then various arrangements can be arrived at to cooperate with individuals, and with organizations alike, to assist with the maintenance and operation of these State historic properties. The Arkansas Historic Preservation Program believes that the only method of preserving significant properties in Arkansas is to obtain the full and active support of the citizens of Arkansas. To obtain this support it is necessary to provide a system of public education designed to advance the cause of historic preservation.

The educational aspects of the program have been primarily that of working with local historical societies and groups through





Restoration work underway on McCollum-Chidester House, Camden, Ouachita County, Arkansas.



Crouch House in Washington Historic District, Washington, Arkansas. Typifies type of structure requiring restoration work.

the medium of providing guest lecturers with slide shows, preservation seminars, and the annual statewide conference on historic preservation. The staff of the program spend many hours in the field stressing the ideas of historic preservation while working with the local citizens. Displays have been placed in some high schools graphically depicting the work of the program.

The results of this work have been so overwhelming in the areas of public enthusiasm and support that the program expects to expand this service in the coming years.

The Arkansas Historic Preservation Program estimates that it has the potential to process and nominate to the National Register a minimum of 125 historic structures, two historic districts and 150 historic sites by the year 1980. The recent completion of the WRPA wide survey has both added new sites to the inventory, but at the same time sparked an interest with the public sector. Arkansas believes that future preservation work will receive more public interest than it has in the past and that a pronounced increase in the number of sites given National or State registry recognition will be accomplished.

Restoration of historic structures should increase significantly during the next 40 years.

Locating new routes of historic roads and trails will prove to be quite difficult, and only a few will be identified. The State will continue its practice of assigning cemeteries to the local supervisors for care.

Interpretive markers will be needed to adequately present the historical story of any given site.

### Louisiana

The Louisiana Legislature recently appointed a blue ribbon "Goals for Louisiana Committee" to provide guidance for progress, development and cultural improvement within the State. One of the goals calls for preservation of the State's historical landmarks. The Department of Art, Historical and Cultural Preservation is working with local planning groups endeavoring to identify all historical resources within the State.

Major emphasis must be on completing the historical survey and formulating a viable, practical set of plans. These plans must be stated so that they are actually workable and present a future program of such practical magnitude that it can be put into practice. Ideally, the historical summary should be completed before further inventory work is done, and then reworked after the full survey is finished.

This reworking should include a (re)definition of the survey methods and goals used so that the sites inventoried can be reevaluated in light of the revised procedures. This would also provide a much better picture of the themes necessary to depict the particular patrimony.

Louisiana needs to continue to improve its system of nominating sites to the National Register of Historic Places within the State.

Work is needed to help those who are seeking funds for historical preservation. The biggest problem is lack of knowledge of how to go about finding "local" sources. The Grants-in-Aids program administered by the National Park Service is becoming more widely known, but the Department already has more requests than can be filled. To date, historical restoration in Louisiana has only been practical where tourist dollars can be counted upon to make the investment worthwhile. Adaptive restoration must be made feasible in Louisiana.

The northern portion of Louisiana has been badly neglected in the area of historic preservation. This is due to the central and southern location of population centers with their wealth of history and the centers of commerce producing local sources of funds and interest. The northern regions of Louisiana are predominately agricultural and rural and are not economically oriented to placing great importance to historical preservation. The present surveys being undertaken are an excellent start in reversing the existing public opinion, and in a few years Louisiana's program will hopefully show a decided increase in interest in the WRPA 5 portion of the State.

Louisiana has one of the two Revolutionary War battle sites outside the original thirteen colonies, as well as several pre-Revolutionary War structures still standing. The Department will work with the Louisiana Revolution Bicentennial Commission and the local Bicentennial agencies toward developing the site, a land-naval encounter, and establishing an interpretive program for inclusion in the 1976 Bicentennial celebration.

The city of Monroe in Ouachita parish has a wealth of historical resources that should receive preservation protection in the future. The initial program by 1980 should produce a historic district encompassing a minimum of 25 structures of which 20 should receive restoration assistance. The Department will endeavor to obtain State or Federal assistance in accomplishing the needed restoration. At the present time only private financial sources are available for this type of work. In the next 20-year period an additional 10 structures should receive National Registry nominations, and an additional three structures will require restoration programs.

By the year 2000 a historic district should be developed in Winfield in Winn parish and involve 10 structures of which three will need restorative work.

Concordia parish has numerous widely spread structures which should receive National Register nomination by 2000, and by 2020 at least 30 more structures will qualify for preservation. Also in Concordia parish, a winter quarters site in the vicinity of Natchez, used by General U.S. Grant prior to the Vicksburg campaign, should be designated as a historic site by 1980.

Table 30 lists the historical resources needs in WRPA 5 for the time periods 1980, 2000 and 2020. Quantitative figures represent, as indicated by type or activity, those resources which should receive preservation action by the State historic preservation program. These figures are estimates based on a review of the present program status, a review of the latest available inventory and survey information, knowledge and estimates by the staff professional historians as to the potential resources within WRPA 5, with consideration also of the long-range plans of the states involved.



Table 30 - Historical Resource Needs, WRPA 5

<u>Arkansas</u>	<u>1980</u>	<u>2000</u>	<u>2020</u>
Historical Structures 1/	125	200	275
Historical Districts 1/	2	2	2
Historical Sites 1/	150	170	150
Historical Structure Restoration	50	125	150
Historical Roads & Trails	3	2	2
Interpretive Markers	50	60	70
Cemeteries	0	0	0
<u>Louisiana</u>			
Historical Structures 1/	25	50	50
Historical Districts 1/	2	0	0
Historical Sites 1/	1	1	2
Historical Structure Restoration	25	6	4
Historical Roads & Trails	0	1	2
Interpretive Markers	30	130	230
Cemeteries	0	2	0
<u>WRPA Totals</u>			
Historical Structures 1/	150	250	325
Historical Districts 1/	4	2	2
Historical Sites 1/	151	171	152
Historical Structure Restoration	75	131	154
Historical Roads & Trails	3	3	4
Historical Interpretive Markers	80	190	300
Historical Cemeteries	0	2	0

1/ Indicates structure, district, or site to be nominated to the National Register of Historic Places or to a State Register.

## ARCHAEOLOGY

## Summary

This relatively small area includes the drainage areas of the Boeuf and Tensas Rivers, main tributaries of the Ouachita River. A small corner of southeast Arkansas is included, but the area mostly encompasses northeast Louisiana north of the Red River, and east of Bayou Bartholomew. Only three drainage areas have been outlined by archeologists for discussion. (Figure 11)

While most of this area is delta bottomland, the unique geologic feature known as Macon Ridge parallels, and separates, the Boeuf and Tensas Rivers. Created as a natural levee when the Arkansas River ran in the Boeuf channel, Macon Ridge provided high ground for the Indians for thousands of years, as well as probably providing good hunting. The meandering of the Mississippi River to the east of the ridge also created small natural levees which provided areas for occupation, and there is abundant evidence that the Indians found this area attractive. Although no evidence of Paleo-Indians has yet been found, there may well be such evidence on Macon Ridge yet undiscovered. A total of nearly 200 sites are on record, 73 of which are so poorly known that cultural and temporal placement cannot be made. Of the remaining sites, however, there is evidence of occupation from late Archaic times through the historic period. The importance of the area in the cultural development of the Mississippi Alluvial Valley is witnessed by the presence of the late Archaic site of Poverty Point in East Carroll Parish, one of the most important aboriginal sites in the United States (Brain 1971). From this time period (circa 1000 B.C.) to the entry of Europeans into the area at the turn of the 19th century that area saw increasing numbers of Indians and the development of a settled way of life dependent upon maize agriculture. Large ceremonial mound sites indicate that the Indians in late prehistoric times were part of the larger cultural development in the Mississippi Valley.

The larger more obvious and impressive sites are known. Although survey work has been done in areas of the Tensas Basin, there are large gaps, both culturally and geographically, in this area where little is known. As modern agricultural requirements destroy more and more sites, archeological survey and excavation are needed immediately in order to record the information before it disappears forever. Before any land alteration, such as drainage projects, levee building, or whatever, is planned, archeological work should be accomplished in order that the total cultural history of the area may be known.

### Mississippi River Direct Drainage

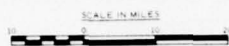
The portion of the Mississippi River Direct Drainage in this WRPA has the same environmental conditions as farther downriver. The meandering of the Mississippi River caused many natural levees upon which aboriginal sites were located; however, many sites have been destroyed by modern levee building. There are 29 sites on record in this drainage area, but 15 are too poorly known to make any comments on their cultural or temporal placement. Of the remaining 14 sites, evidence is known of occupation from early Woodland times (Tchefuncte culture), through the Mississippian Period (Plaquemine culture). During the early Mississippian Period the number and size of sites increased, indicating the increasing dependence upon agriculture.

There are several large, late prehistoric sites in the area which deserve special attention, particularly the Fitzhugh place in Madison Parish, and Transylvania Mounds and Lake Providence Mounds in East Carroll Parish. Since no systematic survey work has been done along the old oxbows and natural levees of the river, all remaining undisturbed land should be investigated for sites, and selected sites excavated before any further land alteration takes place.

### Boeuf River Drainage

This drainage basin has been defined archeologically almost on a negative basis, i.e., considerable information is on record for the Tensas Basin to the east in Louisiana, and on Bayou Bartholomew to the west in Arkansas, but the area in between, the drainage of the Boeuf, is not well-known at all. A total of 89 sites are on record, of which over 70 are in Arkansas. Of these 89 sites, 25 are so poorly known that no cultural or temporal assignment can be made. The outstanding geologic feature is Macon Ridge in northeast Louisiana which stands 15-20 feet higher than the floodplain, and for the past 10,000 years has undoubtedly been above the floods of the Mississippi River and the Boeuf (in whose channel the Arkansas River once ran) Rivers. The environment of the ridge and associated prairie areas is different from that in the bottomlands, and probably was in prehistoric times as well, with hardwoods and some pine on the higher land.

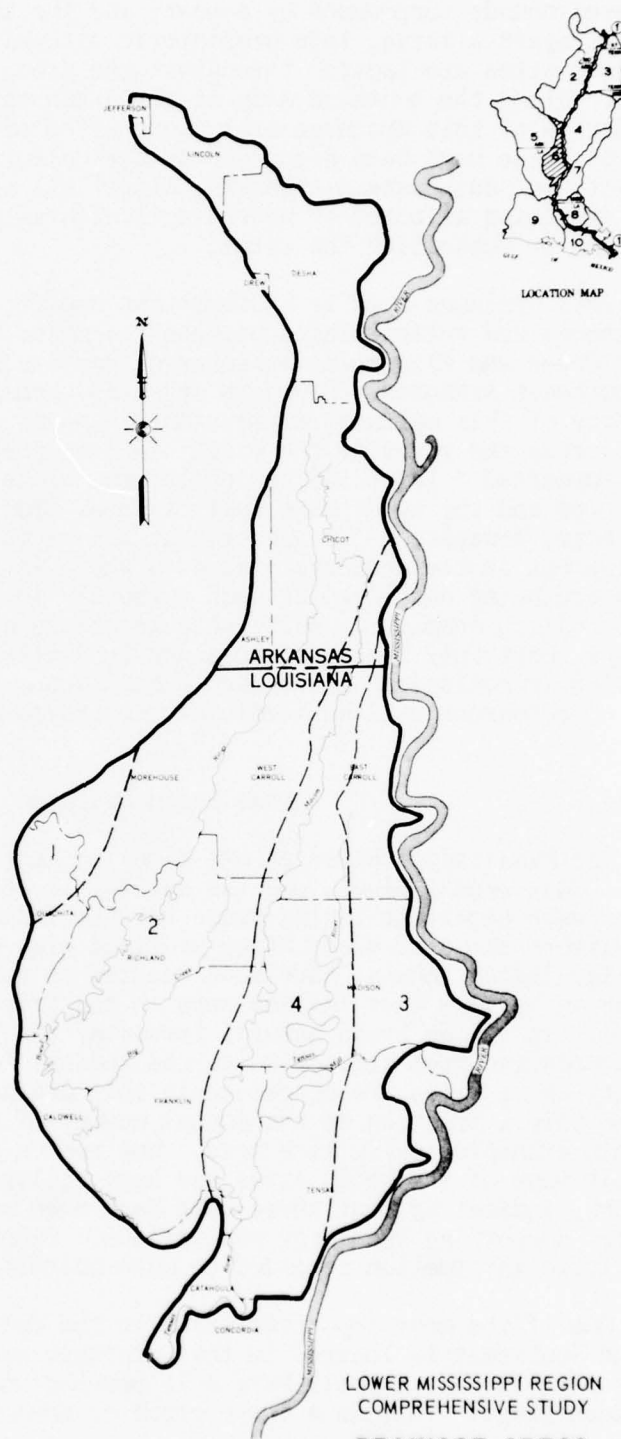
Most of the sites known in the Louisiana portion of this basin are on the ridge, and most that have been identified so far are of the late cultural periods, such as Coles Creek and Plaquemine. The same, actually, is true for the basin in Arkansas as well, although there are late Archaic sites on record in the southeastern corner of the State. However, it is the larger, more obvious sites which are known, some with mounds, because no systematic survey work has been done in the basin at all. Two important late prehistoric sites are to be noted, one in Morehouse Parish, the Gordon site, a group



# **LEGEND**

- HYDROLOGICAL BOUNDARY
- - - STATE BOUNDARY
- - - PARISH OR COUNTY BOUNDARY

- 1 BAYOU BARTHOLOMEW DRAINAGE
- 2 BOEUF RIVER DRAINAGE
- 3 MISSISSIPPI RIVER DIRECT DRAINAGE
- 4 TENNESSEE BASIN DRAINAGE



LOWER MISSISSIPPI REGION  
COMPREHENSIVE STUDY

## **DRAINAGE AREAS**

WRPA-6

FIGURE 11



of seven mounds surrounded by a moat; and the Lakeport site in Chicot County, again a large, late prehistoric site with seven mounds. Woodland sites are located throughout the area, but none are well-known. Along the southern side of the Arkansas River, on the northern boundaries of this drainage area, were sites of the historic Quapaw. Most of these have been destroyed by agriculture or covered by alluvium. In fact, in southeastern Arkansas, almost all sites in the delta area are being affected by modern agricultural practices, which are leveling or subsoiling the sites.

This drainage area is an important one for knowledge of the influences and relationships between the major concentration of the Coles Creek and Plaquemine cultures of eastern Louisiana and those of southeast Arkansas. Southern Arkansas seems to be the northern boundary of this cultural expression and shows influences as well from across the river to the east. In late prehistoric times the area supported a large Indian population, since the soil was good for crops and the woods were full of game. Our present state of knowledge, however, is so meager that the picture of the cultural development in the drainage area as a whole is incomplete. The sites are being destroyed at such a rapidly increasing rate that archeologists despair of being able to obtain a good sample of information. Certainly before any planned land alteration takes place, detailed archeological survey and excavation must take place so that no resources will be needlessly destroyed without record.

#### Tensas Basin Drainage

The Mississippi River at one time ran in the channel of the present day Tensas River, and the natural levees of this braided stream were excellent living areas for the Indians. In addition, the eastern slope of Macon Ridge provided high ground and good hunting. No Paleo-Indian remains have been located as yet, but there is every reason to believe that Indians were in the area in this early time period. It is the broad natural levees of the Tensas, however, which made the area attractive to the Indians for thousands of years. Seventy-three sites are on record in this drainage area, but this can be only a fraction of the actual number of sites in existence in this archeologically rich area. One reason for such a statement is that many of the known sites are huge villages or large ceremonial centers, indicating that there must have been smaller villages and hamlets supporting the large populations. Twenty-nine sites have too little information recorded to make cultural or temporal assessments.

One of the most important sites in the United States and certainly in the Southeast is located in this drainage area. The Poverty Point site in West Carroll Parish is perched on the eastern margin of Macon Ridge. This is a large group of mounds and elaborate

earthworks, with a time of maximum occupation around 1000 B.C. Although other sites of this cultural period (late Archaic) are now being recognized in southern Arkansas, western Mississippi, and northern Louisiana, this is by far the largest and most elaborate -- the obvious center of an extremely important cultural development. In no other area of the country are large mounds known, or evidence of such large concentrations of population at this early time. The site has recently come into State ownership and will be preserved and developed.

It should be obvious from the mere existence of this important site that northeast Louisiana has played an important part in the cultural history of the valley, and of the southeastern United States in general. There are other large sites in the area, from at least middle Woodland times, and several late Mississippi Period sites which deserve special attention in terms of protection or development (particularly Mott Place Mound and Insley site in Franklin Parish; Raddman, Panther Lake, and the Prevot sites in Madison Parish; and the Shackelford Church site in Tensas Parish). In addition, this is the area of the location of the historic Tensas Indians, and at least one of their villages has been located near Lake St. Joseph, Louisiana. Indeed, some of the earliest and some of the latest occupation in the State is known in this drainage area.

To fill in the gaps between the obviously important well-known sites will require considerable research. As agriculture is taking its toll, it is imperative that any projects involving land alteration be preceded by archeological survey and excavation, so that no archeological or historical information is needlessly lost.

#### Bayou Bartholomew Drainage

See WRPA 5 for discussion of this drainage area.

Table 31 lists by State and county and parish the 1973 inventory of archeological sites within WRPA 6.

Table 31 - Inventory of Archeological Resources, WRPA 6

County or Parish	No. of Sites	Archeological Period					Unknown
		Historic	Mississippi	Woodland	Archaic	Paleo-Indian	
<u>Arkansas</u>							
Chicot	73	0	28	24	5	0	16
Desha	37	0	12	14	2	0	9
Subtotals	110	0	40	38	7	0	25
<u>Louisiana</u>							
Concordia	14	1	5	3	0	0	5
East Carroll	10	0	1	3	0	0	6
Franklin	13	0	2	5	1	0	5
Madison	20	0	1	6	0	0	13
Morehouse	15	0	0	2	1	0	12
Richland	3	0	0	1	0	0	2
Tensas	15	0	2	8	0	0	5
Subtotals	90	1	11	28	2	0	48
Totals	200	1	51	66	9	0	73

#### Present Program, Archeology, WRPA 6

Archeological activities in this WRPA have been at approximately the same level as that discussed for WRPA 5. The main thrust has been in the southern portion of Louisiana.

The exception is that in northeast Louisiana in West Carroll Parish, the famous Poverty Point site has been purchased by the State Parks and Recreation Commission, and two field seasons have been spent in recent work at the site. This is a major site which may yield answers to many questions about the cultural development of the entire Lower Mississippi Region and its relation to other areas in the Southeast United States and possibly Mesoamerica.

No specific work has been done in the Arkansas portion of this area. Whenever possible sites have been visited and recorded before they were destroyed by land development activities.

The survey and testing program listed on Table 32 relates to 1973 programs at the Poverty Point site in West Carroll Parish.

Table 32 - Present Archeological Program, WRPA 6

	Surveys	Testing	Excavations
Arkansas	0	0	0
Louisiana	1	1	0
WRPA Totals	1	1	0

#### Future Needs, Archeology, WRPA 6

The major priority in this area is research on the Poverty Point site and locating associated sites. An intensive survey of the Boeuf River Valley should be initiated before all remaining sites are destroyed.

To accomplish the testing and excavation work on the selected significant sites, the immediate need is to carry out WRPA-wide surveys to locate, identify and classify each site within the area. Assuming that by 1980 all surveys will be accomplished, the required testing and excavation to provide both protection and preservation



of highly significant sites, and to record vital cultural information will necessitate the minimum of individual actions as shown in Table 33.

Table 33 - Archeological Resource Needs, WRPA 6

	1980	2000
Surveys <u>1/</u>	Completed	
Testing <u>2/</u>	18	78
Excavations <u>3/</u>	4	18

1/ Archeological resource needs are predicated upon the completion of comprehensive survey by 1980.

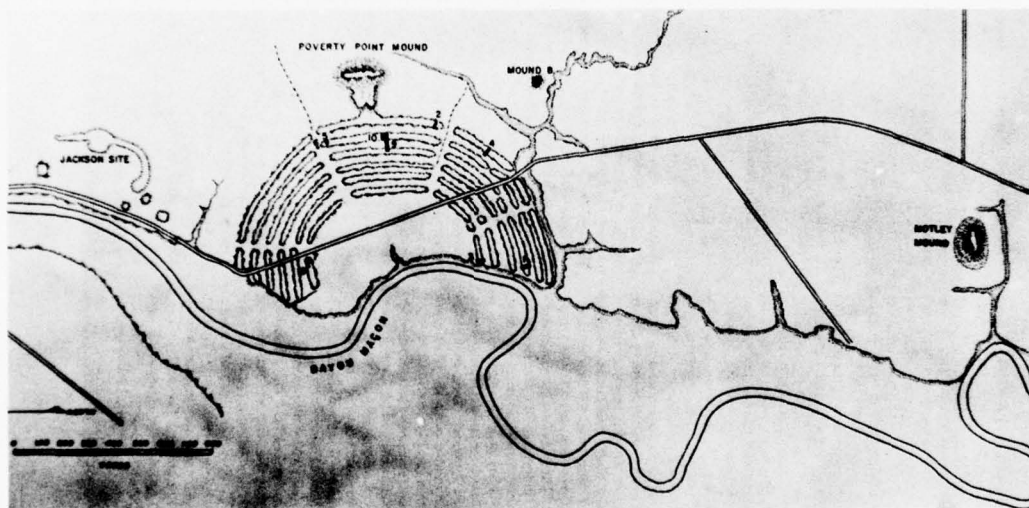
2/ "Testing" involves the excavation and analysis of at least a 10% sample from each individual site.

3/ "Excavation" involves digging, screening, mapping, physical-chemical dating, faunal and floral analysis, artifactual analysis, and production of a final published report covering greater than 60% of an individual site.

## HISTORIC RESOURCES

### Summary

WRPA 6 contains few significant historic sites. Ditch Bayou Battleground was one of numerous skirmishes in the Civil War. A number of the historic roads and trails crossed the area, and there are undoubtedly many sites of local historical significance that are not included here. Probably the most significant of those listed is the Poverty Point archeological site, well-known in archeological circles throughout the Nation, and one of the best preserved and most important sites in the South.



Map showing the Poverty Point site and the Jackson site that lie south of the geometrical earthworks. Areas excavated are indicated by black lines and identified by numbers.

Historic Sites Listed on The National Register of Historic Places 1/  
Louisiana

Poverty Point (2) West Carroll Parish. Located 12 miles north of Delhi on the west bank of Bayou Macon, this archeological site is the largest and most complex geometrical earthwork in North America and the largest settlement of comparable age (about 700 B.C.) known in the United States. As a unique and highly impressive chapter in the story of New World prehistory, this site has been recognized by archeological authorities as unmatched and worthy of all efforts to preserve it. (National Historic Landmark, state owned)



Aerial photo of Poverty Point site.

---

1/ Numbers appearing in ( ) after sites refer to the site's location on (Figure 12), Historic and Archeological Sites Map.

## Other Significant Historic Sites

### Arkansas

Ditch Bayou Battleground (1) Chicot County. Located six and a half miles south of Lake Village, this was the site of the Civil War engagement of Ditch Bayou, fought on June 6, 1864. (Privately owned)

## Historic Roads and Trails

### Arkansas

The Historic Arkansas Post Road (T-11), The Chihuahua Trail (T-10), and The Fort Towson Road (T-9), crossed the northern section of this WRPA (See WRPA 5 for description).

### Louisiana

This WRPA was crossed by St. Denis and LeSeur, French explorers, in the early 18th century (See WRPA 5).

Table 34 lists the present inventory of historic resources in WRPA 6 by State, county, parish and type of ownership. It also indicates the number of sites presently entered in the National Register of Historic Places and those classified as National Historic Landmarks.

A brief description of each site appears in the preceding narrative section, and the location of each site is shown on the Historic and Archeological Sites Map, (Figure 12).



Table 34 - Inventory of Historical Resources, WRPA 6

State County (Parish)	Private Ownership	State/ County Ownership	Federal Ownership	Historic Roads & Trails
<u>Arkansas</u>				
Chicot	1			
Subtotals	1			3 <u>2/</u>
<u>Louisiana</u>				
West Carroll	1 (NHL)			
Subtotals	1			1 <u>2/</u>
Totals <u>1/</u>	2			4 <u>2/</u>
<u>1/</u>	Includes Archeological Sites listed on the National Register of Historic Places.			
<u>2/</u>	Roads or Trails cross several counties.			
(NHL)	National Historic Landmark			



Excavating the hard-packed ash bed at the base of Mound B exposed in the north 60 to 70 foot trench, Poverty Point.



# LEGEND

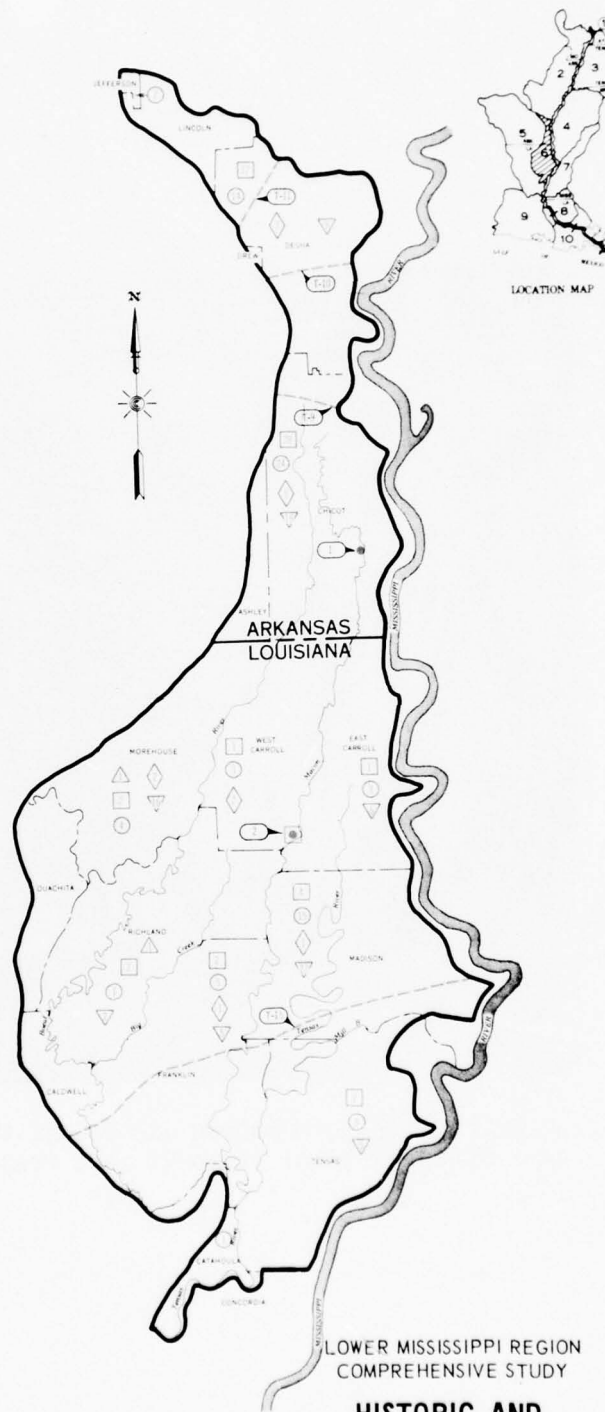
- HYDROLOGICAL BOUNDARY
- STATE BOUNDARY
- PARISH OR COUNTY BOUNDARY

## HISTORIC SITES

- HISTORIC SITE NO.
- HISTORIC ROADS AND TRAILS
- SIGNIFICANT HISTORIC SITES
- HISTORIC SITES LISTED ON NATIONAL REGISTER OF HISTORIC PLACES

## NUMBER OF ARCHEOLOGICAL SITES BY COUNTIES

- HISTORIC PERIOD
- MISSISSIPPIAN PERIOD
- WOODLAND PERIOD
- ARCHAIC PERIOD
- PALEO-INDIAN PERIOD
- PERIOD UNKNOWN



LOWER MISSISSIPPI REGION  
COMPREHENSIVE STUDY  
**HISTORIC AND  
ARCHEOLOGICAL SITES**  
WRPA 6

FIGURE 12

## Present Program, Historical Resources, WRPA 6

### Arkansas

The Arkansas six-county portion of WRPA 6 is presently being comprehensively surveyed as are other portions of the State within the Lower Mississippi Region. The initial survey work has identified 65 sites within the WRPA worthy of further study and perhaps ultimate inclusion in the National Register. Those which will qualify for national status will be nominated in the next few years and should help to alleviate the backlog within the WRPA.

Five additional significant historic roads and trails have been inventoried and one scheduled for additional study.

The Rohwer Relocation Center (World War II Neise Camp) was nominated to the National Register in late 1973. The camp is located in Desha County.

### Louisiana

As briefly discussed in the WRPA 5 section, very little historical preservation work has been undertaken in the northern portion of the State.

At present an inventory is being undertaken by the North Delta Economic Development District in seven of the 10 parishes in the WRPA. This work is being carried out with funding from an inventory grant.

One nomination to the National Register is under preparation at the present time.

Table 35, the Present Program of Historical Resources in WRPA 6, lists the number of counties and/or parishes surveyed during 1973, and also the number of sites within those counties/parishes identified as potentially significant.

Information on these newly identified sites is not included in the narrative portion of this section nor are they located on the map (Figure 12).

In Arkansas a comprehensive survey is presently underway, and numerous additional sites will probably be identified.

In Louisiana the survey involving seven parishes is the first such activity within this portion of the WRPA, and it should produce numerous sites of historical significance.



Table 35 - Present Program, Historical Resources, WRPA 6

<u>Arkansas</u>				
Status of WRPA, Historical Resources Inventory:				
Completed 1973 - Comprehensive Survey Underway -	Counties			6
Sites Identified by County:	Structures	Districts	Other	
Ashley	2		3	
Chicot	12	1	14	
Desha	14	3	13	
Lincoln	1		2	65 <u>1/</u>
Nomination to National Register (after November 15, 1973)				1
Historic Roads & Trails				5
Cemeteries				1
<u>Louisiana</u>				
Status of WRPA, Historical Resources Inventory:				
Initial Survey Underway 1973-74	Parishes			7
Nomination to National Register Under Preparation				1
Grants-in-Aid Program in Effect (Survey)				1
<u>WRPA Totals</u>				
No. of Counties/Parishes surveyed in 1973				13
No. of Newly Identified Sites - 1973				65
No. of Nominations to National Register (after 11-15-73)				1
No. of Nominations to National Register under preparation				1
No. of Survey Grants in Progress				1
Historic Roads & Trails				5
Cemeteries				1

<sup>1/</sup> Sites identified by recent survey - not included on Table 34, nor on Map, WRPA 6, (Figure 12)

## Future Needs, Historical Resources, WRPA 6

### Arkansas

By 1980 a total of 33 historic resource sites should receive nomination to the National Register in this portion of the State in WRPA 6. The initial survey just completed reports 64 possible sites, and the comprehensive survey now underway will produce more. By 2000, an additional 31 sites and structures will be processed for protection. By 2020, the Arkansas Historic Preservation Program should be caught up with the backlog and working on a current basis as new sites become qualified.

A prime candidate for acquisition is the Lakeport Plantation in Chicot County, which is one of the few surviving plantation houses anywhere in the State. The property is deteriorating rapidly and should be considered for acquisition by the State by virtue of the fact that it is one of the few of its kind surviving.

There is little anticipated probability of establishing a Historic District in this sparsely populated section, and the same holds true for additional historic roads or trails in this portion of Arkansas.



Lakeport Plantation House, depicting need for restoration action.

## Louisiana

Estimates from the Historical and Cultural Preservation Staff of Louisiana indicate a slightly lesser need for historic preservation in its portion of the WRPA than is evidenced in Arkansas. Pre-survey information indicates sites worthy of inclusion in the program are present in the Lake Providence vicinity of East Carroll Parish, near Monroe in Ouachita Parish, and near Newellton in Tensas Parish. It is anticipated that at least one historic district will involve in each of the above three listed communities.

In the Lake Providence area the U.S. Grant Trail is receiving study and local interest and should be added to the State's trail system in the future. In Tensas Parish, the site of Grant's winter quarters should also be added to the program.

The interpretive marker program is scheduled to be increased in the WRPA on a regular basis.

Table 36 lists for WRPA the Historical Resource Needs for the time periods 1980, 2000, and 2020. Quantitative figures represent, as indicated by type or activity, those resources which should receive preservation action by the State historic preservation program. These figures are estimates based on a review of the present program status, a review of the latest available inventory and survey information, knowledge and estimates by professional historians as to the potential resources within WRPA 6, with consideration also of the long-range plans of the States involved.

Table 36 - Historical Resource Needs, WRPA 6

<u>Arkansas</u>	<u>1980</u>	<u>2000</u>	<u>2020</u>
Historical Structures <u>1/</u>	23	26	12
Historical Districts <u>1/</u>	0	0	0
Historical Sites <u>1/</u>	10	15	25
Historical Structure Restoration	1	2	3
Historical Roads & Trails	0	0	0
Interpretive Markers	10	20	20
Cemeteries	0	0	0
<u>Louisiana</u>			
Historical Structures <u>1/</u>	15	25	20
Historical Districts <u>1/</u>	1	1	0
Historical Sites <u>1/</u>	1	1	1
Historical Structure Restoration	20	8	12
Historical Roads & Trails	0	1	2
Interpretive Markers	24	104	184
Cemeteries	0	1	1
<u>WRPA Totals</u>			
Historical Structures <u>1/</u>	38	51	32
Historical Districts <u>1/</u>	1	1	0
Historical Sites <u>1/</u>	11	16	26
Historical Structure Restoration	21	10	15
Historical Roads & Trails	0	1	2
Historical Interpretive Markers	34	124	204
Historical Cemeteries	0	1	1

1/ Indicates structure, district or site to be nominated to the National Register of Historic Places or to a State Register.



## ARCHEOLOGY

## Summary

This area includes six rivers and their tributaries in southwest Mississippi which drain into the Mississippi River, i.e., all those west of the Pearl River drainage area. These six streams have been outlined as drainage areas for the purpose of the archeological inventory. (Figure 13)

At the time this inventory was made (1970), the only drainage area in which any substantial archeological work had been done was that of the Big Black River, although there had been some concentrated excavations near Natchez, and along the Natchez Trace Parkway. As a result, a total of 77 sites are on record in these six drainage areas, 65 of which are in the drainage of the Big Black. Of the 77, there is so little information from 53 of them that it is not possible to place them in cultural context.

Although the bottom lands of the rivers in this area are generally fertile, this is mostly upland country and not extensively farmed at the present time. Archeological sites are difficult to find under these circumstances. This area has been rather a blank in the archeological map up until now. However, during the summer of 1971, after this initial inventory had been completed, Harvard University began survey work in this portion of southwest Mississippi, particularly in the smaller drainage areas south of the Big Black. While the University information could not be included here because of timing, it will be available in the event any development of land alteration projects are planned in the area.

At the present time, there is no evidence of Paleo-Indian occupation, but there is no reason why it should not be there, although it may be buried under alluvium. Very few Archaic sites have been located, possibly because of the vegetation which makes location of campsites difficult. The Indians of the Woodland Period started building mounds, and these are more easily located. Hence, Woodland and Mississippian (particularly Plaquemine) occupations are the best known. By the time the French came into the area, the Natchez Indians were located around the present day town of Natchez, but little is recorded of any groups inland, although scattered groups of Choctaw were known to be in the area in the 1700's.

That this area was attractive in both prehistoric and historic times is witnessed by the number of sites considered to be of

such importance as to be placed on the National Register of Historic Places.

#### Buffalo River Drainage

Almost no archeological survey work has been done in this area up to 1971. The bottom lands along the Buffalo River and its tributaries would have been ideal for hunting and for farming, and prehistoric sites undoubtedly abound in the area.

Only two prehistoric sites are on record in this drainage area. Both have Mississippian occupation, and one also has Woodland occupation. One is the Smith Creek Site, on record since the thirties, through the work of Ford (1936: 193-198). This site is being considered for nomination to the National Register.

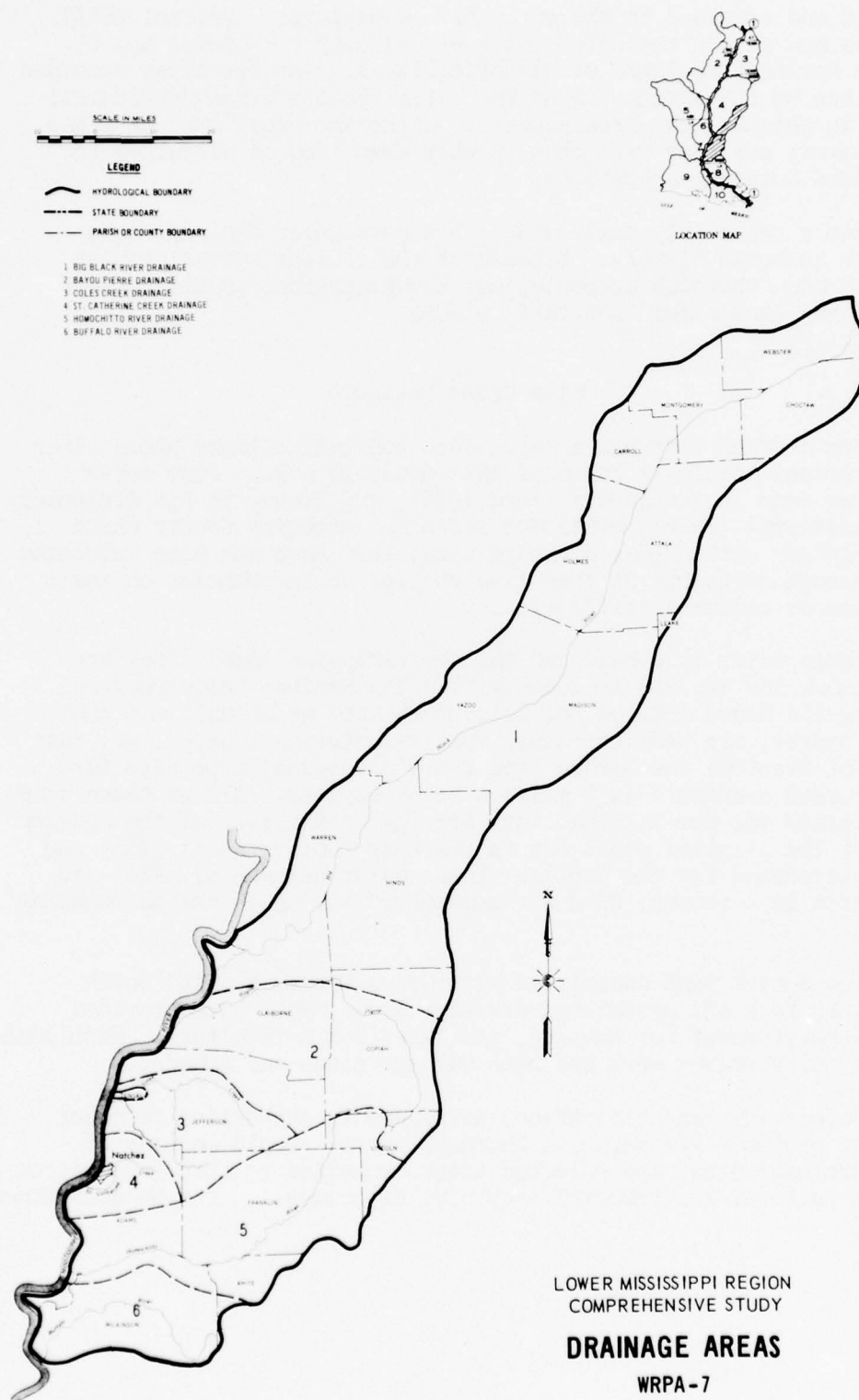
It would be essential as a minimum for survey and testing to take place in this drainage area before any land alteration projects were begun.

#### Homochitto River Drainage

Only three sites are recorded in this drainage area, all of them in the extreme western portion. One, on Second Creek, is probably the site of White Apple Village, a historic Natchez Village visited and recorded by the French. The other two, on Mill Bayou, close to where Second Creek meets the Homochitto, are of unknown cultural affiliation. The rest of the Homochitto drainage area is unknown archeologically. (However, Harvard University Archeologists spent the summer of 1971 doing intensive survey work in southwest Mississippi and may have covered some of the area of this river valley in their work.) As an area known to have been the location of historic Indian occupation, there is reason to believe that there was long and continuous occupation along this river and its tributaries. Before any alteration of the land, or development of any kind takes place, intensive survey and testing would be necessary to determine the nature of the prehistoric and early historic occupation.

#### St. Catherine Creek Drainage

Here perhaps is a drainage area which best represents the problems of drawing conclusions from information submitted on the Inventory Maps. This is a potentially rich area both historically, and yet, on record are only three sites. Two are designated late Mississippian, and one is of unknown cultural affiliation. One of these late prehistoric sites should also be designated as a historic Indian site, for it is the famous Fatherland site, the Grand Village of the Natchez,



LOWER MISSISSIPPI REGION  
COMPREHENSIVE STUDY

# **DRAINAGE AREAS**

WRPA-7

FIGURE 13

visited and recorded by the early French explorers (Neitzel 1965). This is now within the city limits of the city of Natchez and is on the National Register of Historic Places. The two other recorded sites are on the north side of the city. Before urban development began in Natchez, the area along St. Catherine Creek must have had many sites; now they will show up only when land is disturbed for continued building operations.

For a reasonably small area, this particular drainage area is rich in human history. Because of the obvious attractiveness of this area, thorough archeological investigations should be made before any land alteration takes place.

#### Coles Creek Drainage

For a creek that has a major late Woodland culture named after it, precious little is known of this drainage area. Some survey work was done in the 1930's (Ford 1936), and Brown, in his *Archeology of Mississippi* (1926), mentioned sites in Jefferson County which probably are within this drainage area; they have not been relocated with enough certainty at this time to provide information on their location or cultural affiliation.

Three major late Woodland and Mississippian mound sites are well-known and are now included within the Natchez Trace Parkway. The Emerald Mound (called the Selsertown site by Brown), and Anna Mound nearby, are near the Adams County-Jefferson County line, just north of Stanton; the Gordon site (Ford's original type site for Coles Creek ceramics) is 9 miles west of Fayette. All of these sites were tested for the National Park Service at the time of the development of the original plans for the Parkway (Cotter 1951; 1952) and are interpreted for the public. These major ceremonial sites did not exist in a vacuum, with no "commoners" living in the surrounding area.

The bottom land associated with Coles Creek, and its North and South Fork and associated drainage areas, must have provided a good environment for hunting, and later for agriculture. Mentioned in the early survey work are both village sites and mounds.

Before any land alteration, development, channeling or other similar projects are begun, a thorough survey should be made of this drainage area, and selected sites excavated so that information on the cultural and temporal sequences of occupation can be determined.

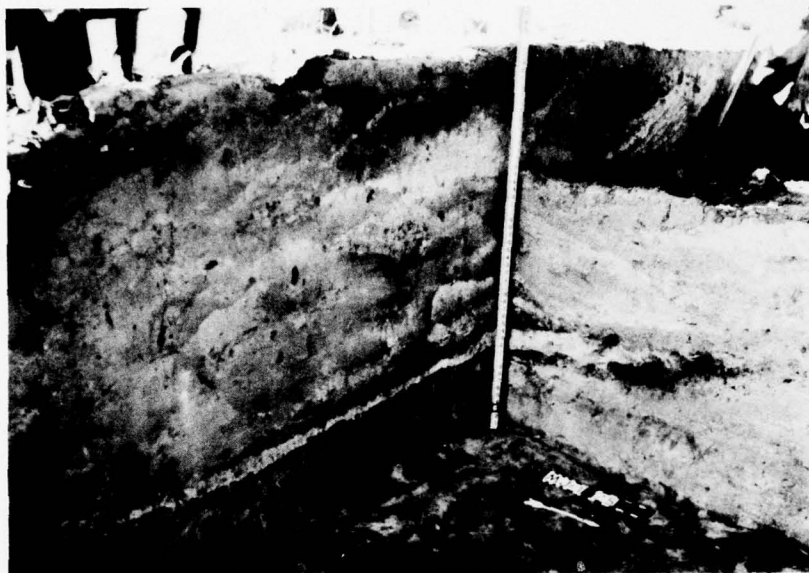




Emerald Mound archeological excavation project,  
Natchez Trace Parkway, Mississippi.



Burial remains at the Gordon site,  
Jefferson County, Mississippi.



Excavation scene at the Gordon site,  
Jefferson County, Mississippi.



Magnum Mound archeological site,  
Natchez Trace Parkway, Mississippi.

### Bayou Pierre Drainage

Four prehistoric sites are on record in this drainage area, all in Claiborne County. For two there is so little information that it is not possible to provide information on their place in time or cultural history; the other two have indications, of Mississippian occupation. There can be no doubt whatsoever but that intensive survey would reveal long occupation of the area in prehistoric times. Certainly such survey and subsequent testing and/or excavation would be necessary before any land alteration or development project takes place.

### Big Black River Drainage

This drainage area seems to be one difficult to assess. In the 1920's Ford and Chambers excavated several important sites in this river valley (Ford 1936); in the 1960's, when a survey was made by the Department of Archives and History for the National Park Service, (Neitzel, n.d.), it was difficult to relocate Ford's sites; indeed, difficult to find sites because of pasture and ground clover. Many mounds have gone in the 40 years from cultivation and erosion. The report on the 1960's survey gives the impression of sparse occupation in this drainage area (a total of 79 sites reported), with few sites remaining which might provide good detail of land occupation. That may well be; however, of the seven sites in the State of Mississippi placed on the National Register by early 1971, three of them are in this drainage area: Floyd Mounds; the Dupree Mound and Village; and Pocahontas Mound A and B. Dupree and Pocahontas were excavated by Ford, and Pocahontas Mound A was saved from destruction several years ago because of efforts of interested persons and is now included in a roadside park under the jurisdiction of the Mississippi State Highway Department.

Within the study boundaries, 65 sites are on record in this drainage area. Of these, there are 48 which have so little information associated with them that it is not possible to provide an idea of their cultural affiliation. Of the remaining sites, four show Archaic occupations; 11 Woodland; and four Mississippian (Plaquemine).

As a tributary of the Mississippi River, and being close in most of its drainage area to that of the Yazoo and Pearl Rivers, the Big Black could not help but have been an important waterway in prehistoric times. The Natchez Trace ran parallel to the river through much of this area, and the terraces and highlands, back slightly from the more swampy bottoms near the river, must have seen considerable occupation. Much of this was still visible 40 years ago; much has now gone, been disturbed or been covered by alluvium or ground cover. It is presumed that intensive surveys will be made for specific projects in this drainage

area, and that particularly before any land alteration is begun, archeological survey and testing will be possible.

Table 37 lists by county the 1973 inventory of archeological sites within WRPA 7.

Table 37 - Inventory of Archeological Resources, WRPA 7

County or Parish	No. of Sites	Archeological Period					Unknown
		Historic	Mississippi	Woodland	Archaic	Paleo-Indian	
<u>Mississippi</u>							
Adams	8	2	3	0	0	0	3
Attala	3	0	0	0	0	0	3
Choctaw	2	0	0	1	0	0	1
Claiborne	39	0	2	0	0	0	37
Franklin	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Holmes	1	0	0	0	0	0	1
Jefferson	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Madison	30	0	1	0	0	0	29
Montgomery	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Webster	2	0	0	0	0	0	2
Wilkinson	4	0	2	1	0	0	1
Warren	15	0	0	0	0	0	15
Totals	104	2	8	2	0	0	92



#### Present Program, Archeology, WRPA 7

Mississippi's first acquisition and development project under the National Historic Preservation Act has involved the Grand Village of the Natchez Indians (Fatherland Plantation Site), one of the State's five National Historic Landmarks.

The Grand Village lies today, miraculously preserved, within the corporate limits of Natchez, less than 1/2 mile off U.S. 61. Its continued existence was in doubt a few years ago when a rapidly expanding city threatened to engulf the area with subdivisions and commercial development. A group of Natchez businessmen and financial institutions, recognizing the imminent danger confronting the landmark, formed a nonprofit corporation, Fatherland Site, Inc., for the purpose of acquiring as much of the Grand Village as possible. The corporation subsequently purchased 41.4 acres for \$80,000.00. The Fatherland site property was obtained on December 6, 1971.

The Department of Archives and History has secured topographical mapping of the Grand Village site, as well as a comprehensive master development plan which was prepared by a consultant in park planning and approved by the Department's Board of Trustees subject to any revisions that might be necessitated by the archeological investigations.

One of the immediate archeological objectives was to restore the site to the surface occupied by the Natchez when they were driven out by the French. Limited investigations in 1962 had revealed that several feet of sedimentation covered and obscured the entire area. The tops of the three known mounds on the site were barely noticeable above the sedimentation. At the time of the submission of the Fiscal Year 1973 Annual Preservation Program, it was suspected that St. Catherine Creek had deposited the tons of crossbedded sands and silts over the site during several centuries of frequent overflows. Following investigative work in 1972, it became obvious that such an interpretation was incorrect, since the sedimentation was so massive.

Subsequent preliminary assessment indicates that the colluvium on the site was undoubtedly derived by sheet erosion from nearby slopes to the west and north of the site that occurred subsequent to the forest denudation that took place during the 19th century. It is interesting that the archeological investigations have graphically illustrated the impact that man can have upon his environment.

Significant assistance was received from the Adams County Board of Supervisors, who provided the county earthmoving equipment as an in-kind contribution to the project. It is doubtful if any other archeological project has involved the removal of such a vast amount of soil preparatory to and during excavation.

To date, the following objectives have been achieved:

1. The aboriginal site area has been fairly accurately delineated.
2. The archeological area has been cleared to conform with the openness that characterized the Grand Village at the time of its occupation by the Natchez.
3. A strip of colluvium overburden approximately 200 feet wide and 1300 feet long has been removed to a depth of from 3 to 5 feet.
4. The channel of St. Catherine Creek at the time of the Natchez occupation has been located.
5. The archeological work has revealed that, contrary to earlier thinking, there are two plazas present on the site.
6. The original surfaces of the plazas have been located.
7. The three mounds have been restored as nearly as possible to their original dimensions.
8. Three historic period house patterns were located to the north and east of the Great Sun's Mound.
9. Two protohistoric house patterns were located on the plaza edge southeast of the Great Sun's Mound.
10. Evidence of a raised causeway, flanked by two lateral ditches or trenches, which extends from the base of the Great Sun's Mound to the edge of the plateau at the Temple Mound, was located during the last few days of the 1972 field investigations. This feature has been tentatively interpreted as the siege trench constructed by the French military engineers to facilitate the French attack on the fortified Natchez in 1730, following the Fort Rosalie massacre.
11. The complete carcass of a cow, the first to be unearthed in any archeological excavation in the southeast, was discovered near the Great Sun's Mound.
12. A great amount of cultural artifactual material has been recovered. This will prove, of course, to be invaluable in future interpretation of the Natchez and their relationship with the French.

During 1973, the comprehensive archeological and architectural survey, funded by Mississippi Power and Light Company as a portion of its environmental study for the Grand Gulf Nuclear Generating Plant, was completed. The archeological survey resulted in the location of 89 archeological sites, several of which merit nomination to the National Register of Historic Places. A report, "An Archeological

Survey of Claiborne County," has been printed and is presently available on a limited basis. One of the most interesting and valuable sites located during the survey is the Grand Gulf Mound, a Marksville Period ca. 150 A.D. burial mound. A manuscript, "A Selective Guide to the Architecture of Claiborne County," will be printed by the University and College Press of Mississippi in fiscal year 1974.

Table 38 lists the present archeological programs, discussed in the preceding text, underway in WRPA 7.

Table 38 - Present Archeological Program, WRPA 7

	Surveys	Testing	Excavations
Mississippi 1/	1	1	2
1/ State and WRPA Totals			

#### Future Needs, Archeology, WRPA 7

The Department of Archives and History, for several years, has looked with considerable interest at the Fatherland Plantation Site, also known as the Grand Village of the Natchez Indians.

The site, a Registered National Landmark, was gradually being endangered by encroachment of residential and commercial expansion. The site comprised approximately 55 acres part of which was owned by Mrs. Grace MacNeil, who expressed a willingness to donate her acreages to the State provided proper development could be assured. The remaining acreage was owned by the Fatherland Site Association, a non-profit corporation. Recently the State has effected acquisition of a total of 78 acres by donation from Mrs. McNeil and the Association and additional purchases. Protection and interpretation are now assured for this valuable resource.

The site is located within the city limits of Natchez, 1/2 mile east from U.S. 61 south, thus making it one of the most accessible sites in the State. Another asset is the fact that detailed archeological research, which would enable accurate development and interpretation, has been conducted on the village site (Robert S. Neitzel, Archeology of the Fatherland Site: The Grand Village of the Natchez, New York: The American Museum of Natural History, 1965, Anthropological Papers, Volume 51: Part 1). The site was also excavated by

Moreau B. Chambers, Mississippi Department of Archives and History, in 1930. Material recovered during the Chambers and Neitzel excavations is in the collections of the Mississippi State Historical Museum, Jackson. The other historical and cultural attractions in Natchez should enable the Grand Village Site to maintain a heavy visitation, once it has been developed and opened to the public.

Table 39 lists the number of sites which will require testing and excavation to provide archeologists with the information needed to make a professional analysis of the life cultures of the early inhabitants of the WRPA. Archeologists recognize that many significant sites are reported but are irretrievably damaged before preservation efforts can be undertaken. Thus, the projected needs relate to those sites which can be anticipated as not only significant to the cultural history of WRPA 7, but also sites that can be preserved for continuing study.

Table 39 - Archeological Resource Needs, WRPA 7

	1980	2000
Surveys <u>1/</u>	Completed	
Testing <u>2/</u>	27	117
Excavations <u>3/</u>	6	27

1/ Archeological resource needs are predicated upon the completion of comprehensive survey by 1980.

2/ "Testing" involves the excavation and analysis of at least a 10% sample from each individual site.

3/ "Excavation" involves digging, screening, mapping, physical-chemical dating, faunal and floral analysis, artifactual analysis, and production of a final published report covering greater than 60% of an individual site.



## HISTORIC RESOURCES

### Summary

Mississippi was under dominion of Spain from the time of De Soto's exploration, starting in 1540, until 1699. While Spanish explorers undoubtedly landed in the southern part of the present United States before 1540, De Soto was probably the first white man to enter what is now the State of Mississippi.

When Pierre Le Moyne, Sieur d'Iberville, planted the banner of France on the Gulf coast of Mississippi in 1699, he established the first permanent European settlement in the State. His brother, Jean Baptiste Le Moyne, Sieur de Bienville, came to the bluffs overlooking the Mississippi River in 1716 and founded Natchez as a French outpost of their coastal colony. The French continued dominion over the territory until 1763.

British efforts at colonization began when French territory east of the Mississippi, given to Spain in 1762, was ceded to England by the Treaty of Paris in February of 1763, after the French and Indian War. The British rebuilt Fort Rosalie at Natchez, which had been destroyed by Natchez Indians in 1729, and renamed it Fort Panmure. Subsequent English migration to the area soon brought about a rapid population growth.

Spain reoccupied Mississippi in 1779, forcing the surrender of Fort Panmure and the Natchez District. Under Spanish control, a beautiful and extensive city was laid out on the bluffs overlooking the River at Natchez. Though the Natchez country was ceded to the United States by the treaty of San Lorenzo, in 1795, Spanish civil and military governors continued to rule the Natchez District until 1798, when American troops occupied the town and raised the American flag.

On April 7, 1798, the Mississippi Territory was created by an Act of Congress, with Natchez as its first capital. In 1802, the capital was moved six miles east of Washington. Finally, in 1817 the Mississippi Territory was divided into the State of Mississippi and the Alabama Territory, and on December 10 of that year it was admitted to the Union as the 20th State. The capital was then re-established in Natchez, only to be moved to Columbia in 1820, then to Monticello by 1821. In 1822 the Legislature selected Le Fleur's Bluff as the site of the new capital and renamed it Jackson.

With the coming of the Civil War, Mississippi was the second southern State to secede, and Mississippi's United States Senator, Jefferson Davis, became the President of the Confederate States

of America on February 8, 1861. It was not until 1870, five years after the "official" end of the war, that Mississippi was readmitted to the Union.

Mississippi, and particularly the area in and around Natchez, abounds in picturesque, well-preserved antebellum homes. It is to the credit of the local citizenry that these homes have been preserved and many other historic buildings restored and steps taken to insure their future preservation. The State contains many historic sites, both of local and national interest, and many more should be studied and steps taken to perpetuate through them the story of Mississippi's long and varied history. The countryside abounds with such sites and buildings, but they are disappearing rapidly.



D'Evereaux, Natchez, Adams County, Mississippi.  
A Greek Revival antebellum mansion built in 1840.

Historic Sites Listed on the National Register of Historic Places 1/

Mississippi

Big Black River Battlefield (6) Warren and Hinds Counties. Located near Bovina, this is the site of a major Union victory, on May 17, 1863, that forced the Confederate defense forces back into the city of Vicksburg and paved the way for the siege of Vicksburg. (Private ownership)

Centers Creek Mound (14) Nine miles north of Russum, Claiborne County. In August 1972, archeologists from the Mississippi Department of Archives and History examined the Centers Creek Site. Ceramic and projectile point types located at the mound and at the nearby village site indicate that they are both Coles Creek Period, ca. 700 A.D.-1000 A.D. Unfortunately, long-term cultivation has destroyed the archeological potential of the village site. The Centers Creek Mound, however, remains untouched, apparently in a condition approximating the original. Because of its excellent condition, the Centers Creek Mound must be regarded as one of the finest Coles Creek sites in Mississippi. It has enormous potential for future archeological investigation. The Centers Creek Mound, situated near the edge of a cultivated field, is presently covered with hardwood timber. It is oval in shape, approximately 90 feet in diameter (north to south) by 60 feet (east to west) and 8 feet high. These are apparently the original dimensions of this fine Coles Creek Period mound. It has never been cultivated, and erosion has been minimal. (Private ownership)

Champion Hill Battlefield (8) Hinds County, approximately 4 miles southwest of Bolton, 1863. The battle of Champion Hill, fought on May 16, 1863, played a crucial role in the Vicksburg campaign. Union forces under General Ulysses S. Grant were in possession of Jackson and were advancing toward Vicksburg. Three divisions (15,000 men) of Confederate General John C. Pemberton's army were trying to unite with the Confederates who had just evacuated the fortification of Jackson. Pemberton's left wing was placed on the crest of Champion Hill facing east toward Grant's army. As the Confederates charged the larger Union forces, they were met by withering artillery fire. The number of Federal troops increased by fresh divisions from nearby Raymond, compelled Pemberton and his men to withdraw across the Big Black River. Grant's victory was the decisive stroke of the campaign. The Confederates were scattered, enabling the Federal troops to advance toward their objective, Vicksburg. (Multiple/Private ownership)

Chapel of the Cross (2) Mississippi Highway 463 (6 miles northwest of its juncture with Interstate 55), Mannsdale, Madison County.

---

1/ Number appearing in ( ) after sites refer to the site's location on (Figure 14), Historic and Archeological Sites Map.

The Episcopal parish (now mission) of Chapel of the Cross, Madison County, at present-day Mannsdale, was established in 1850 on what was then the plantation of Mrs. Margaret L. Johnstone (1808-1880). The chapel was built by Mrs. Johnstone as a memorial to her husband, John T. Johnstone (1801-1848), who came to Mississippi from Hillsborough, North Carolina, ca. 1820, with his brothers Samuel and William. The three men patented land near Livingston, the first permanent settlement in Madison County, and engaged in extensive farming operations.

The floor plan of Chapel of the Cross consists of porch, nave, organ niche, chancel, and sacristy, all fully articulated on the exterior. Although a sacristy was an original feature, the present one is a replacement (ca. 1940), as is apparent from its brickwork and roof pitch. The building measures approximately 23 feet by 70 feet, with foundations six feet in width narrowing to two feet at grade.

Chapel of the Cross is probably the outstanding example of 19th century Gothic Revival church architecture in Mississippi. The source of its design, the quality of its construction, and the social and economic milieu which engendered it, make the chapel a monument not to a family nor even to a denomination, but to a cultural phenomenon of its own time: the American ecclesiological movement. (Private ownership)

D'Evereaux (23) Adams County, located on D'Evereaux Drive, one mile northeast of Natchez. Built in 1840, this antebellum mansion is a prime example of the Greek Revival architecture common to this area prior to the Civil War. (Privately owned)

Dunleith (Routhlands) (27) Natchez, Adams County, 84 Momochitto Street, c. 1855. Dunleith is on the site of an earlier house, Routhlands, which was built by Job Routh, one of the largest landholders and planters in the Natchez area. It is a two-story, plastered brick structure featuring galleries with ornamental iron balustrades on the first and second floors, sidelights, a transom, double pairs of pilasters, and a fully expressed entablature. (Private ownership)

Dupree Mound and Village Archeological Site (7) Hinds County, located near Edwards. Was excavated in 1927-28 and 35 burials were found. Early Mississippian. Site was a source for key Plaquemine culture pottery types. A village surrounded the mound. In 1926 the mound measured 60 feet in diameter and 12 feet in height. Its present height is six feet, and the diameter is variable. (Private ownership, not accessible to the public.)

Eureka Masonic College (1) Holmes County. A historic Southern college, located on Mississippi Route 17. This two-story brick school was built to house the Richmond Literary Institute and is now owned by the Order of Eastern Star. (Privately owned)





Chapel of the Cross Episcopal Church,  
Mannsdale, Madison County, Mississippi.



Dunleith (Routhlands), Natchez, Adams County, Mississippi. c. 1855.



Kings Tavern, Natchez, Mississippi.



Jefferson College, Washington, Mississippi.  
Incorporated in 1802.



Jefferson College - front entry.

Fatherland Plantation Site (31) (Grand Village of the Natchez Indians), Adams County. Located three miles southeast of Natchez, this was the "Grand Village" of the Natchez Indians, visited and recorded by early explorers. This is probably the most thoroughly documented historic site in the southeastern United States. Pierre LeMoyne, in 1700 provided the first description of the village, followed by other 18th century explorers. French maps of 1725 presented detailed information about the area. Abandoned in 1730, the site is extremely important archeologically as a base for inferences concerning prehistoric sites of the Mississippian archeological period. (National Historic Landmark, publically owned)

Floyd Mound (5) Hinds County, located in the Bovina vicinity. A conical burial mound of the Mississippian Period. Mound is eight feet high, 50 feet in diameter. Relatively undisturbed. (Private ownership; not accessible to the public.)

Grand Gulf (11) Claiborne County. Now a military State park, this was once a Confederate fortification (1863) overlooking the Mississippi and saw extensive action before and during the siege of Vicksburg. (State ownership)

Jefferson College (24) Adams County. This historic college is located on North Street, in the town of Washington. Incorporated in 1802, this old college matriculated such noted Mississippians as Jefferson Davis, J. F. H. Claiborne, Albert G. Broen, and B. L. C. Wailes. (State owned)

Kings Tavern (26) Adams County. Located at 611 Jefferson Street, Natchez, this historic tavern was constructed prior to 1789 and is believed to be the oldest existing structure in Natchez. The primitive two-story tavern structure is constructed of brick with poplar and cypress clapboards. Its hand-hewn timbers and beams are fitted with wooden pegs. A gallery on the exterior has been enclosed, and a kitchen addition was constructed in the 20th century. Located at the southern end of Natchez Trace, it served as a stage-coach stop and tavern for travelers on the historic road. (Privately owned)

Laurel Hill Plantation House (18) Jefferson County, two miles southeast of Rodney, c. 1815. Dr. Rush Nutt, builder of the plantation house, is renowned for his agricultural and scientific study and for initiating improvements in farming implements. This is a large white two-story frame structure built along simple lines with overhanging eaves protecting the double galleries on the west elevation. The lower gallery is supported by square columns, and the second level has round columns. Both are enclosed by a balustrade. (Private ownership)



AD-A041 365

LOWER MISSISSIPPI REGION COMPREHENSIVE STUDY COORDINA--ETC F/G 8/6  
LOWER MISSISSIPPI REGION COMPREHENSIVE STUDY. APPENDIX P. ARCHE--ETC(U)  
1974

UNCLASSIFIED

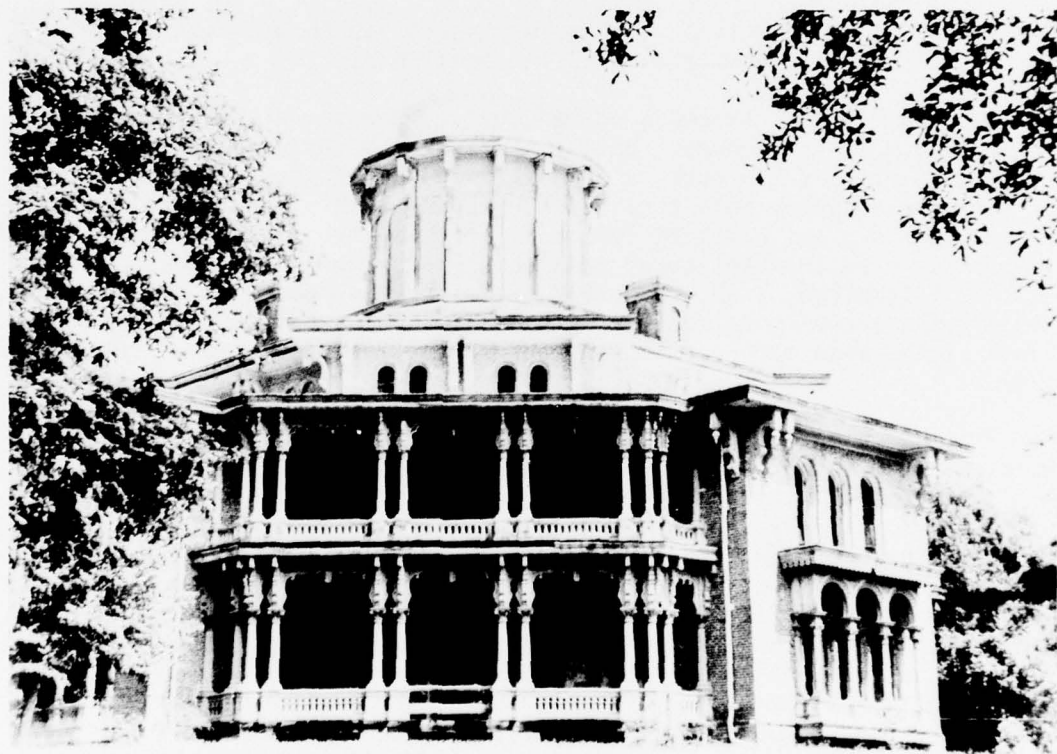
NL

4 OF 5

AD  
A041365



Longwood (30) Adams County. Located 1-1/2 miles southeast of Natchez. Designed in 1860 by the noted Philadelphia architect, Samuel Sloan, Longwood is the largest (296 feet in circumference) and most elaborate octagonal house in the United States. Its eclectic decorative detail includes both Italianate and Moslem, or Oriental, motifs. An enormous onion-shaped dome resting on a 16-sided drum crowns the four-story structure. Although Haller Nutt's slaves manufactured the bricks used in Longwood's construction, most of the material was made in Philadelphia and sent to Natchez by boat. Only the exterior was completed, since most of the master builders engaged by Sloan had abandoned the project by September 1861, with the outbreak of the Civil War. Nutt then directed his slaves to finish the eight-room basement level, into which he and his family moved. From the first floor to the attic, however, the mansion remains a shell. The extant outbuildings are a kitchen, necessary servants' quarters, stables and carriage house. (Private/National Historic Landmark)



Longwood.

Mistletoe (22) Seltzertown Road, Natchez, Adams County. Built in 1807, Mistletoe is the earliest of three extant houses associated with John Bisland and his descendants, whose voluminous records, gathered in the Bisland Collection at Louisiana State University, constitute a significant contribution to an understanding of the social and economic history of the region. The house is important, not only as a rare, documented product of slave craftsmanship, possessing especially fine proportions and stylish details, but also as one of the earliest and best preserved examples of the fully developed open-back-hall floor plan typical of Mississippi during the first half of the 19th century. Surrounded by historically restored gardens, the house contains noteworthy collections of fine and decorative arts produced in Natchez and associated with the Bisland family. Mistletoe is a small, one-story, weather-boarded house set high on a brick foundation facing north. The facade is divided into three unequal bays. In the matching outer bays are large-scale window openings containing twelve-over-twelve, double-hung sash and a pair of louvered blinds. In the small center bay is a double-leaf, panelled door ornamented by a semicircular fanlight with radiating muntins and two sidelights with rectangular panes over a wooden panel. These elements are outlined by molded pilasters and bands in the form of a Palladian motif. The doorway is set in an area of matched boards flanked by pilasters. (Private ownership)

Monmouth (29) Natchez, Adams County. Located at East Franklin Street and Melrose Avenues. Built in 1820. A relative of the prominent Schuyler family of New York, John Hawkinson, built this residence. It is a rather austere, two-story brick building with a main block and a rear wing. A giant portico, featuring four massive square columns supporting a full entablatured pediment, spans the central bays. There is a bell straited, V-shaped design enclosing the second floor front balcony and a two-story gallery with columns and a tabature matching those of the main facade extending across the rear elevation. (Privately owned)

Natchez Bluffs and Under-the-Hill Historic District (28) Natchez, Adams County. Control of the culturally advanced Natchez tribe as well as domination of river traffic influenced Pierre LeMoyne d'Iberville to select this site for the location of a fortified French settlement in the first half of the 18th century. Fort Rosalie (1730-1734), built by the French on the bluffs overlooking Natchez landing, was occupied successively by the British, Spanish, and Americans until its disestablishment in 1801. Natchez Landing (Under-the-Hill) played a significant role in the development of the city of Natchez into one of the world's busiest cotton markets. When the advent of the railroad era marked the end of steamboat traffic on the Mississippi, Under-the-Hill experienced a gradual economic decline until its final demise in 1940 when the Natchez-Vidalia Bridge was built across the Mississippi. The historic district includes the original Natchez Landing, the old town square, and site of Fort Rosalie on the bluffs above. (Municipal/Multiple private ownership)



Mistletoe, Natchez, Adams County, Mississippi. Built in 1807.



Peyton House, Raymond, Hinds County, Mississippi. Restoration work in progress.



Peyton House (9) Clinton Road, Raymond, Hinds County. The Peyton House was built near the town of Raymond during the years 1831-1834, by one of the early settlers of central Mississippi, John B. Peyton. Peyton was born 1797 in Fauquier County, Virginia, and migrated to Mississippi in 1819, settling first in Natchez. After settling in Mississippi, he was employed initially as a Federal surveyor. He is reputed to have been on the team (supervised by Henry Washington, U.S. Deputy Surveyor) that surveyed the land acquired from the Choctaw Indians in the Treaty of Doak's Stand in 1820. Peyton worked as a surveyor for many years. In 1825 he settled in Hinds County near Edwards' Station; then, in 1827, he was elected Major of the Eighteenth Regiment of the Mississippi Militia, but he resigned the commission a year later after being elected to the Mississippi Legislature. In 1829 Peyton cast the deciding vote that kept the State capital from being moved to the town of Clinton and was challenged to a duel by Judge Isaac Caldwell of that community. Peyton, having the choice of weapons, selected rifles. No real damage resulted in the exchange of fire, but Caldwell was grazed by the ball from Peyton's rifle.

The Peyton House is a one and one-half story, wood frame building with clapboard siding. Beneath a gable roof with pedimented dormers, is a five-bay facade. A sixth bay is formed by a recessed porch at the southeast gable end.

John B. Peyton died June 6, 1868, at his home in Raymond. His obituary credited him with being the father of the town of Raymond and the oldest resident of the town at that time. The Peyton House, although substantially altered, stands today as the only known extant structure associated with the life of this significant pioneer of Hinds County. (Private ownership)

Pocahontas Mound A (3) Hinds County near village of Pocahontas. Pre-Columbian mound. In 1926 the mound measured 350 feet by 250 feet and 25 feet high. Current measurements are 180 feet by 170 feet and 20 feet high, and archeologists are unable to account for this difference. (State owned property)

Pocahontas Mound B (4) Hinds County. Pocahontas Mound B is a burial mound measuring 72 feet in diameter and eight feet in height. During its excavation in 1926 by archeologists, between six and eight burials were uncovered. Artifacts recovered included a crouched human effigy pipe, a copper-covered stone ear spool, a 14-inch celt, and an excellent example of Dupree-incised pottery. An analysis of the material suggests that Mound B is associated with a larger temple mound (Pocahontas Mound A) to the southwest and is transitional between Late Woodland and Early Mississippian Periods. (Private ownership)

Port Gibson Battlefield (12) Claiborne County. On May 1, 1863, 8,000 Confederate troops led by Brigadier General John S. Bowen fought a holding action against 24,000 Federal troops under command of General Ulysses S. Grant. Grant had arrived by river and marched inland to Vicksburg. The battlefield has changed little since the war. Remaining structures are the A.K. Shaifer house, with walls showing the scars of bullets, and the foundation and cistern of the Magnolia Church, where the Confederates placed their first line of defense. (Private ownership)

Raymond Battlefield (10) Hinds County, about 2.5 miles southwest of Raymond on Mississippi 81. On May 11, 1863, Confederate General John C. Pemberton concluded that General Grant was merely feinting toward Jackson and that his main force would head for the Big Black Bridge east of Vicksburg. Pemberton wired General John Gregg at Raymond to strike the Yankees on their flank and rear. Early the next day Gregg was mistakenly informed that a Federal brigade, rather than a full corps, was marching up the Utica Road. Thinking this was the "feint," he deployed a regiment each on the Gallatin and Utica roads, and the two forces were soon in combat. Eventually the outnumbered Confederates were forced to withdraw, and the Federals pushed forward to Raymond. (State/Private owned)

Rodney Presbyterian Church (17) Jefferson County. Located in the village of Rodney, this picturesque and historic church was built in 1832. Mark Twain and other pilots used it as a landmark as they piloted boats past the spot, and it was fired upon by the U.S.S. Rattler during the Civil War. (Privately owned)

Sacred Heart Roman Catholic Church (16) Jefferson County. Located in the village of Rodney, this picturesque and historic church was built in 1868 when Rodney was a flourishing river town. It is probably the most outstanding of the remaining examples of carpenter Gothic church architecture in Mississippi. (Private owned)

Springfield Plantation House (19) Jefferson County. Located 8 miles west of Fayette, this historic plantation house was built about 1800 by Thomas Green, Jr., second man to represent the Mississippi Territory in the U.S. Senate. (Private ownership)

Van Dorn House (13) Claiborne County. Located on Van Dorn Drive, Port Gibson, this historic southern mansion was built about 1830 by Peter A. Van Dorn, a lawyer and merchant of Port Gibson. He later became clerk of the territorial and State house of representatives and helped lay out Mississippi's capital city. (Privately owned)

Wesson Hotel (Richardson House) (20) Wesson, Copeiah County, Railroad Avenue and Spring Street. In the heyday of railroad travel, the Richardson House was ideally located to serve passengers who



Shaifer House located on Port Gibson Battlefield,  
Claiborne County, Mississippi.



Rodney Presbyterian Church.



Springfield Plantation House, Jefferson County, Mississippi.



Wesson Hotel, Wesson, Copeiah County, Mississippi.



arrived and departed at the Illinois Central Railroad Station located a few hundred yards away. The hotel was known for its excellent meals and comfortably furnished rooms. It was headquarters for political rallies and also derived some of its business from traveling salesmen. The two and one-half story structure is a symmetrical "U" shape except for a one-story kitchen. There are 28 guest rooms and dining and display facilities. (Private ownership)

Windsor Ruins (15) Claiborne County. This picturesque ruins is located 12 miles southwest of Port Gibson. Huge columns are all that is left of what was once an immense, stately antebellum mansion. Built in 1861 and burned in 1890, this was probably the largest and most extravagant mansion of its type in the State. It contained five stories and an observatory, and it is stated that Mark Twain, while a river pilot, used this observatory as a landmark. (Privately owned)



Windsor Ruins, Claiborne County, Mississippi.

#### Other Significant Historic Sites

Emerald Mound (21) Adams County. Located just off the Natchez Trace Parkway north of Natchez, this is one of the largest Indian mounds in the Nation, dating back to about 1300 A.D. The National Park Service has restored it to what is believed to be its original shape and size. (Federal ownership)



Emerald Mound, Natchez Trace Parkway.

Historic Natchez (25) Adams County. The city of Natchez is noted for its historic and antebellum buildings, many of which are unique in design or architecture. These include such structures as Airlee, Cherokee, Connelly's Tavern, Fair Oaks Plantation House, Richmond, Rosalie, and many others. It is also noted as the site of the old 18th century French Fort Rosalie.

## Historic Roads and Trails

Mail Route to Natchez (T-23) An 18th century travel route from the river landing near St. Francisville, Louisiana, to Natchez. Location of the route has been established in Louisiana, but definite location has not been determined to date in Mississippi. (See WRPA 8.)

Natchez Trace (T-18) Extending from Natchez, Mississippi to Nashville, Tennessee this famous trail or series of trails and later a road, served as a route for river boatmen returning to the upper Mississippi, a route for trappers and traders, mail and stage-coach route, military road, and in general as a communication and trade route between the lower Mississippi and the Kentucky-Tennessee country. From 1800 to 1820 it was the most traveled road to the old Southwest, a vital economic and social artery bonding this area with the rest of the Nation. The Natchez Trace Parkway, still under construction, roughly follows the route of the old Trace. Remnants of the "old Trace" still are evident in a few locations. The present Natchez Trace Parkway is a modern recreational roadway that preserves a good part of the history associated with the original frontier road. Both archeological and historical resource sites are identified and interpreted for the park visitor. (National Park Service Area)



Remnant of the Old Natchez Trace.



View along present Natchez Trace Parkway.



Mount Locust Inn - Natchez Trace Parkway. Restored wayside haven for travelers on the Old Trace. Now an interpretive center.



Table 40 lists the present inventory of historic resources in WRPA 7 by State, county and type of ownership. It also indicates the number of sites presently entered in the National Register of Historic Places and those classified as National Historic Landmarks and National Park Service areas.

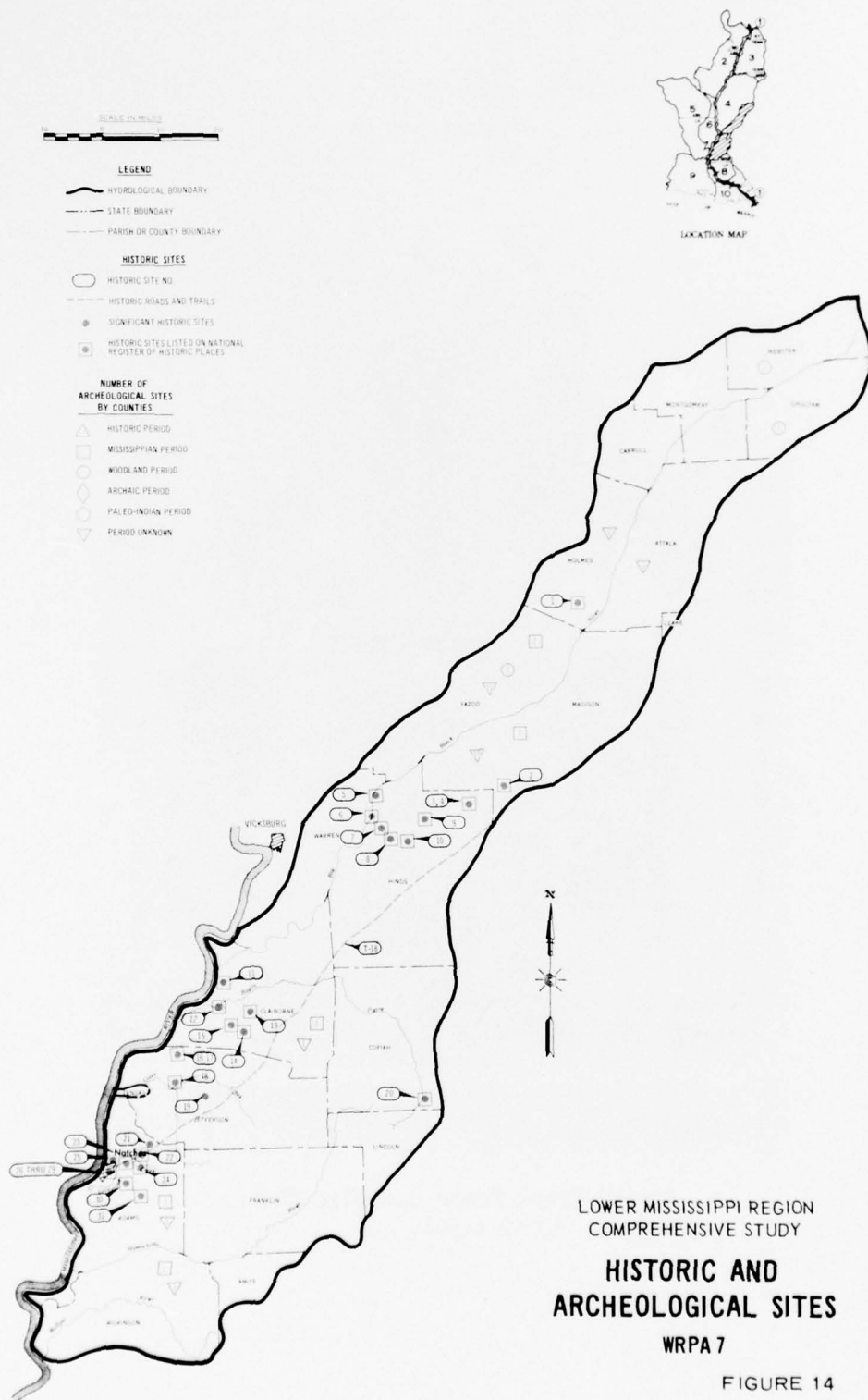
A brief description of each site appears in the preceding narrative section, and the location of each site is shown on the Historic and Archeological Sites Map, (Figure 14).

Table 40 - Inventory of Historical Resources, WRPA 7

State County (Parish)	Private Ownership	State/County Ownership	Federal Ownership	Historic Roads & Trails
<u>Mississippi</u>				
Adams	9 (2NHL) (8N)	1 (N)	1 (NP)	
Claiborne	4 (N)	1 (N)		
Copiah	1 (N)			
Hinds	6 (N)	1 (N)		
Holmes	1 (N)			
Jefferson	4 (3N)			
Madison	1 (N)			
Warren-Hinds			1 (NP)	
Totals <u>1/</u>	26	3	2	1 <u>2/</u>
<u>1/</u> Includes Archeological Sites listed on the National Register of Historic Places.				
<u>2/</u> Roads or Trails cross several counties.				
<u>(N)</u> Sites listed on the National Register of Historic Places.				
<u>(NP)</u> National Park Service Area				
<u>(NHL)</u> National Historic Landmark				



Sacred Heart Roman Catholic Church,  
Rodney, Mississippi.



## Present Program, Historical Resources, WRPA 7

### Mississippi

WRPA 7 contains a preponderance of the wealth of historical resources in the entire State of Mississippi. Adams, Jefferson, Claiborne, Hinds, and Warren counties were the birthplace of Mississippi's settlement, and despite the ravages of time and the destruction during the Civil War, many remnants of the early settlement culture are still extant. Although Vicksburg and Jackson are physically outside the boundaries of the WRPA, their influence is considerable within. Natchez is noted for its antebellum and historic structures with their unique architectural designs. Probably nowhere else is slave craftsmanship so magnificently preserved as in the Natchez area. There are 29 sites within the WRPA on the National Register; and with the completion of the regionwide survey in 1973, 375 additional houses, buildings, districts and sites have been inventoried and identified as potential additions to the Register.

The Port Gibson area of Claiborne County is rich in 19th century resources, and interest in the State program of historic preservation is attaining prominence here, too. In the Camden area of Madison County there is a wealth of Choctaw Indian history still evident.

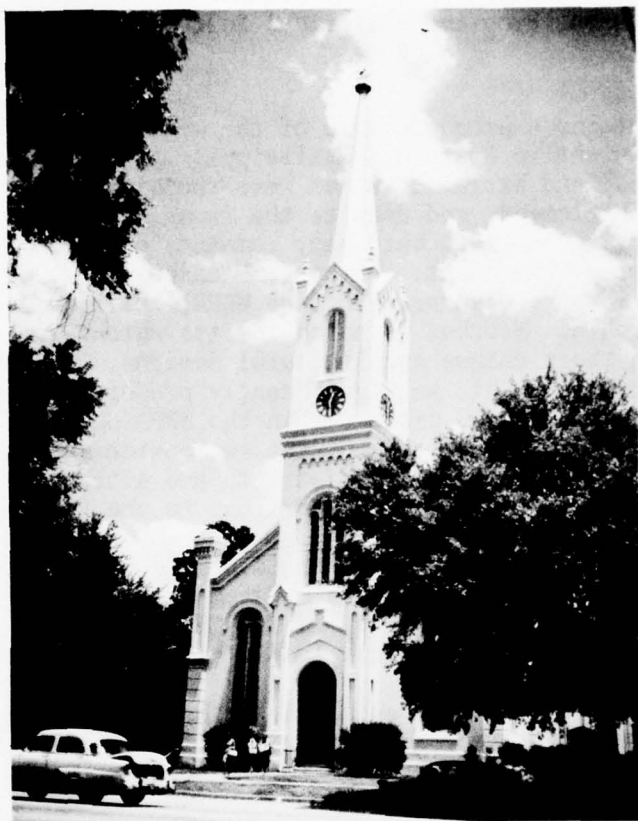
Two sites have recently been added to the National Register, and two additional sites have been submitted for inclusion. The National Register nomination program is very active in the WRPA and will continue.

Three restoration projects are underway at the present time in WRPA 7. One involves extensive restoration at Jefferson College in Washington, Adams County. Another is a historic research study for the Van Dorn House in Port Gibson, Claiborne County. The third is a three-year continuing grant for restoration of the Grand Village of the Natchez, also known as the Fatherland Plantation Site in Adams County, three miles southeast of Natchez. This site is also designated a National Historical Landmark.

During 1973, a survey of all 19 counties in WRPA 7 was completed and produced 375 new structures and sites worthy of historic designation. Results of special interest from the survey are the locating of an existing cotton gin that has not been burned, vandalized or otherwise destroyed. This represents a unique find. In a similar category are two mills and five bridges.

During 1973, no abandoned nor historic cemeteries received recognition although six were included in the survey data collected. This program is being deferred pending additional staff assistance. (See Future Needs Section, WRPA 7)

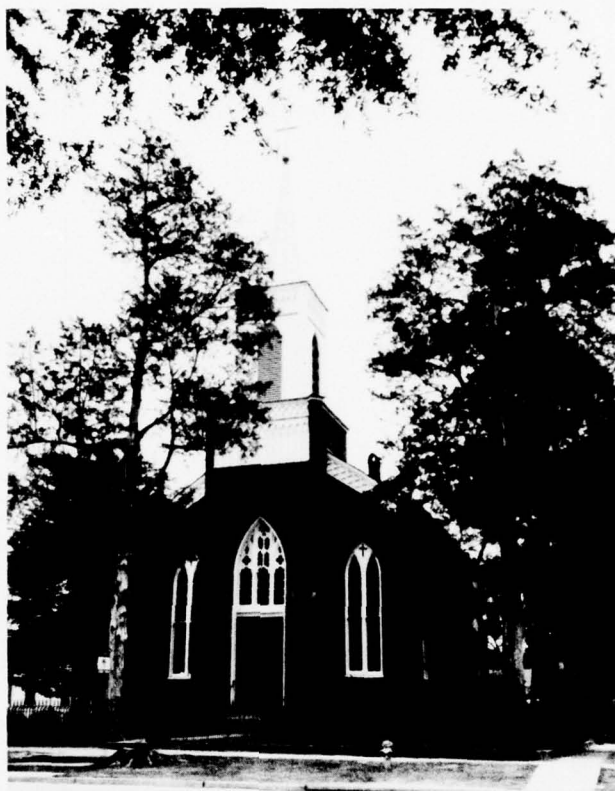




First Presbyterian Church, Port Gibson,  
Claiborne County, Mississippi.



Jewish Synagogue, Port Gibson,  
Claiborne County, Mississippi.



Roman Catholic Church, Port Gibson,  
Claiborne County, Mississippi.

Historic Roads and Trails, likewise, are being held in abeyance pending future studies and personnel being available to conduct the necessary research.

Table 41, the Present Program of Historical Resources in WRPA 7, lists the number of counties surveyed during 1973, and also the number of sites within those counties identified as potentially significant. Information on these newly identified sites is not included in the narrative portion of this section nor are they shown on the map (Figure 14).



### Future Needs, Historical Resources, WRPA 7

The Board of Trustees of the Department of Archives and History, acting upon the recommendation of the Mississippi Historic Preservation Professional Review Board, has selected the Van Dorn House in Port Gibson, Claiborne County, to be the State's second acquisition-development project under the National Register program. This historic house and 5.12 acres of property were donated to the Department of Archives and History on December 28, 1972.

The following factors justify the acquisition and selective restoration of the Van Dorn House:

1. The house was constructed ca. 1830 by Peter A. Van Dorn, who was prominent in territorial and early statehood politics. He was one of the commissioners selected by the 1821 Legislature to lay out the new capital city of Jackson. The first map of Jackson, drawn in 1822 by Van Dorn, is in the permanent exhibits of the State Historical Museum.
2. The house served as a boyhood home for Earl Van Dorn, who won fame in both the Mexican and Civil Wars. Earl Van Dorn has been elected to the Mississippi Hall of Fame.
3. The architectural style of the house is Federal, an uncommon style throughout the State. Its architectural flavor is in keeping with what was being done on the East Coast in the early 19th century. The brickwork demonstrates superior craftsmanship, as do various interior decorative details. Although modest and unpretentious, the house still achieves an elegant grandeur in its impressive setting on an elevation overlooking what is thought to be an original section of the Natchez Trace.
4. The preservation and selective restoration of the house and outbuilding will enable the State to interpret a significant aspect of antebellum life.
5. The acceptance of this historic and architecturally significant property will enable the Department to utilize it as a model for future restoration projects in the State.
6. The house's proximity to the Natchez Trace Parkway and U.S. 61 are favorable factors.
7. The house is entered in the National Register of Historic Places, and its preservation, selective restoration and development are in accord with the first edition of the Mississippi Statewide Comprehensive Historic Preservation Plan (1970), p. 62.



Although 5.12 acres have been donated to the State, it is recognized that additional property is needed to the east of the house to serve as a visual buffer for a subdivision that is being planned nearby. The owners have cooperated by informing the Department of their plans and by offering to remove from the development that area which is needed for the buffer zone. Appraisals of this property have been secured, and the acquisition of the buffer strip is included in the Department's proposed budget for fiscal year 1975.

#### Abandoned Cemeteries

House Bill No. 780, enacted by the 1971 Mississippi Legislature, authorized the respective county Boards of Supervisors to restore, at their discretion, abandoned cemeteries, provided that certificates of historical significance are issued for the cemeteries by the Department of Archives and History. The prevailing need, at this time and in the future, is to identify and issue certificates for all qualifying cemeteries within WRPA 7.

#### Governors' Graves

Chapter 733, S.B. No. 1950, Laws of Mississippi 1971, authorized the Department of Archives and History to remove the remains of Governor John J. Pettus from an unmarked grave in Arkansas to Pinecrest Cemetery, DeKalb, Mississippi, and to restore the graves of former governors Albert Gallatin Brown, John T. Guion, Charles Lynch, Alexander G. McNutt, George Poindexter, Abram M. Scott, Joseph W. Matthews, William L. Sharkey, and William McWillie.

Research by the Department failed to verify the exact location of Governor Pettus' gravesite, so emphasis was placed on implementing the restoration of the various graves specified in the legislature.

This work resulted in the stabilization, masonry repairs, selective restoration, and cleaning of seven graves. Future plans call for the selective restoration and cleaning of the graves of Governors Matthews and McWillie, as well as the grave of Governor Gerald C. Brandon, which lies abandoned in Wilkerson County.

The Department will, in the future, undertake an active program of certification and restoration of governors' graves when applicable. With the completion of the current survey, the Department will undertake an active program of nominations to the National Register. The Department realizes that of the 375 sites identified by the inventory, many will be lost by destruction, fire or so altered by renovations as to negate their eligibility for National Registry inclusion. There will, however, be additional sites nominated as late 19th and 20th century structures and locations become eligible.



The Van Dorn House in Port Gibson, Mississippi.



Example of extensive restoration work needed  
on the Wesson Hotel in Wesson, Covich County.

More effective liaison has been established recently with the Mississippi State Highway Department. The importance of conducting archeological and architectural surveys of proposed highway routes has been stressed to key Highway Department personnel, and it has been suggested that the Highway Department employ an archeologist to implement a highway archeology program. Such action is needed to enhance the Highway Department's efforts to comply with the State Antiquities Act and Federal guidelines concerning archeological survey and salvage. It is anticipated that such a program will be included in the Department's new Action Plan.

The Department of Archives and History anticipates an active program of Historic District establishments in its future activities. Both Port Gibson and Natchez are prime locations for setting aside manageable districts within WRPA 7.

The Department will continue its present efforts to continually add significant sites to the existing inventory and anticipates additions on an annual basis as the program receives wider public recognition and support. Historical societies are slowly gaining in membership and influences and will lend their assistance in promoting a historical preservation program in WRPA 7.

Table 42 shows the historical resource needs for WRPA 7 for the time periods 1980, 2000, and 2020. Quantitative figures represent, as indicated by type or activity, those resources which should receive preservation action by the State Historic Preservation Program. These figures are estimates based on a review of the present program status, a review of the latest available inventory and survey information, knowledge and estimates by professional historians as to the potential resources within WRPA 7, with consideration also of the long-range plans of the State of Mississippi.

Table 42 - Historical Resource Needs, WRPA 7

<u>Mississippi</u>	<u>1980</u>	<u>2000</u>	<u>2020</u>
Historical Structures <u>1/</u>	100	100	100
Historical Districts <u>1/</u>	4	10	25
Historical Sites <u>1/</u>	50	20	15
Historical Structure Restoration	20	10	15
Historical Roads & Trails	5	7	10
Historical Interpretive Markers	25	50	75
Historical Cemeteries	50	75	90

1/ Indicates structure, district, or site to be nominated to the National Register of Historic Places or to a State Register.

## ARCHEOLOGY

## Summary

This hydrological area includes the Louisiana portion of the Lower Mississippi Region east of the Mississippi River, except for areas lying east of a line following the western shore of Lake Pontchartrain and the western divide of the Tchefuncte River drainage area. It also includes a small area surrounding Bayou Grosse Tete, which lies west of the Mississippi, and a small portion of southern Mississippi. Five drainage areas have been outlined for purposes of this archeological assessment. (Figure 15).

There is great diversity in the environment of this area and its use in prehistoric times. There also is a considerable difference in the amount of information known about the archeological resources in these different environments. By and large the uplands in southwestern Mississippi and the bordering hilly portions of Louisiana have never been studied archeologically, and almost no sites are on record in that area. One can assume, however, that the area was rich in game and that when an intensive survey is made to locate sites, they will be found. Along the rivers and streams, principally in the southern portion of this hydrological area, some sites have been recorded, indicating occupation from Archaic times through historic Indian groups. The natural levees of the Mississippi provided fertile land for agriculture in the later time periods (that is, after 500 B.C.), and the areas on the shores of Lake Maurepas and Lake Pontchartrain provided a rich source of food, such as shellfish, for several thousand years.

Over 100 prehistoric and historic Indian sites are on record in this hydrologic area, but of these, 60 are so poorly known that it is not possible to make any comment on their cultural affiliation or period of occupation. Of the remaining recorded sites, many show middle to late Woodland Period occupation, indicating an increasing reliance upon agriculture. There are five sites which are identifiable as historic Indian villages.

There is much more waiting to be learned of the prehistoric occupation of this area than is presently known. Vast areas have never been studied, and most recorded sites have been recognized because they are obvious, i.e., because of the presence of a mound. Interpretation of 10,000 years of human occupation would be possible if provision was made for archeological and historic studies before any further land alteration took place.



#### Atchafalaya River Drainage (Bayou Grosse Tete)

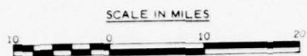
In WRPA 8 there are 22 sites in West Baton Rouge, Point Coupee, and Iberville Parishes. Of these sites, four are so poorly known that nothing can be said of their cultural affiliation. The others indicate occupation principally in late Woodland and Mississippian Periods (Coles Creek and Plaquemine). One site in Iberville Parish does have material relating to the late Archaic Poverty Point culture found farther north. Another site in this parish, Bayou Goula, was excavated by a WPA crew in 1940 and 1941, and a report published (Quimby 1957). This site contained a late Mississippian occupation (Plaquemine) overlain by a historic Indian village of the Bayou Goula, identifiable in historic French documents.

Since this portion of the drainage area is along the main channel of the Mississippi River, it is important that intensive survey and selective excavation be provided for, prior to any land alteration or development in the area. This was obviously excellent fertile land for agriculture, and study of the total range of sites would provide valuable information concerning use of the environment in prehistoric times.

#### Amite River Drainage (Mississippi and Louisiana)

The drainage area of the Amite River, from southern Mississippi to its mouth in Lake Maurepas, is characterized by deeply eroded and steep hilly country, for the most part. The uplands of the Mississippi-Louisiana border area were probably never hospitable for intensive agriculture--it certainly is not so utilized now. The environment has not changed appreciably for thousands of years, and this portion of the drainage area was undoubtedly thinly settled in prehistoric times, mainly by hunting and gathering groups, even into the early Historic Period. The lower portion of the drainage area has typical bottomland conditions, where more settled communities might be developed based on agriculture.

Along the river, as it nears the lake, there are huge middens of shell, attesting to occupation at least from middle Woodland times (Tchefuncte) to late Mississippi (Plaquemine).



# **LEGEND**

- HYDROLOGICAL BOUNDARY
- STATE BOUNDARY
- PARISH OR COUNTY BOUNDARY

- 1 BAYOU SARA DRAINAGE
- 2 AMITE RIVER DRAINAGE
- 3 TANGIPAHOA RIVER DRAINAGE
- 4 TICKFAW RIVER DRAINAGE
- 5 ATCHAFALAYA RIVER DRAINAGE
- 6 MISSISSIPPI RIVER DIRECT DRAINAGE



LOCATION MAP



LOWER MISSISSIPPI REGION  
COMPREHENSIVE STUDY

## **DRAINAGE AREAS**

WRPA-8

FIGURE 15

No sites are on record in the Mississippi portion of the drainage area. This is an area which has never been surveyed archeologically and certainly should be investigated thoroughly before any development is planned. In the Louisiana portion of the drainage area 45 sites are known, most of them along the Amite River itself. However, of this total, 30 are so poorly known that it is not possible to give any detail as to the periods of occupation (this includes most of the sites on record in Livingston Parish). Of the remaining 14, two show historic Indian occupation; one late Mississippian; nine Woodland (all Coles Creek), and four Archaic. One of the Woodland sites seems to include a very early burial mound. The Indians were there, obviously, for a long period of time, but not in great quantity or, seemingly, in large concentrated agricultural villages. There are, however, a few Woodland mound sites which warrant extensive investigation; one of these near Baton Rouge, with three mounds, is important because it seems to have been occupied by only one cultural group (Coles Creek).

Although some sites are known along the banks of the Amite itself, most of the rest of the drainage area is unknown archeologically. Even those sites on record are poorly known, and archeological survey and excavation will be necessary before any land alteration or development takes place. Sites on the banks of streams, as many are, will be adversely affected by any clearing, widening or developing of channels, and this should be kept in mind when such work is proposed.

#### Tangipahoa River Drainage

The environmental and archeological situation in this drainage is essentially similar to that in the Amite and Tickfaw basins: nothing is known of the upper reaches archeologically, and the few sites on record are clustered around the lower portion of the Tangipahoa and for a short way along Selsers Creek. Most of these are shellfish middens.

A total of 12 sites are on record, 11 of which are so little known that it is not possible to provide information of their time of occupation or cultural stage. This area, too, would yield important information on the adaptation to an environment where shellfish was the main source of food, and, of course, survey and testing must be done in the upper reaches of the drainage to have any knowledge of occupation there. Before any land alteration or development takes place in the drainage, this work must be done.

### Tickfaw River Drainage

The environmental situation here is much the same as for the neighboring Amite and Tangipahoa drainages, with uplands which would have supported small groups of hunters and collectors, but which would not have been good in prehistoric times, as they are not now, for agriculture. The lower reaches of this drainage area, as it nears its mouth in Lake Maurepas, is low and poorly drained. It is along the banks of these streams near the lake, where large shell middens indicate a reliance on shellfish for thousands of years.

Only 17 sites are on record in this drainage area, and all are near the mouth of the river and its tributaries. Nothing is known of the sites in the upper reaches of this drainage area, because no one has looked for them. Of the 17 sites on record, one is known to have Archaic occupation, one early to middle Woodland, and not enough is known of the rest to make any comment on their period of occupation. There is obviously much work to be done in this drainage area to understand man's adaptation to this low, swampy environment, his intensive use of shellfish as a major food resource, and the changes in lifeway necessary in the upland environment. Before any land alteration or development takes place in this drainage area, archeological survey and excavation will be necessary to gain knowledge on the past use of the area.

### Bayou Sara Drainage

(Por. of Miss. River Direct Drainage - La. and Miss.)

Bayou Sara and neighboring small streams are some of the few in the area that flow for any distance before draining into the Mississippi River. The natural levees on the west and to the south of Baton Rouge define the limits of this drainage area in general, and although the environment was undoubtedly amenable to prehistoric living, few sites have been recorded because the river has changed the face of the land in its immediate vicinity for hundreds of years. A total of 24 prehistoric or historic Indian sites are on record in this drainage area, five of which are so little known that it is not possible to make any statement as to their cultural affiliation. Of the remaining 19, three have indications of use by historic Indians, one identifiable as Tunica. Otherwise, occupation ranges from the Archaic Period through the late Mississippi, but so little is known about most of the sites that more detail is not possible. A Mississippian site in Saint James Parish has two known mounds, both of which have been partially covered by alluvium since the early 20th century. One site on the east bank of Bayou Sara has a large conical earth mound of the middle Woodland (Marksville) Period. A few miles south of Baton Rouge is the location of the Medora site, a late Mississippian (Plaquemine) site excavated 30 years ago and published in 1951 (Quimby).



It seems that a thorough survey of this drainage area would reveal many more sites of all periods of occupation. The slightly higher ground along these streams, which drain into the Mississippi, would have been ideal areas for prehistoric occupation. Before any development work or land alteration is begun, archeological research is needed.

Table 43 lists for WRPA 8 the sites of archeological significance presently inventoried.

Table 43 - Inventory of Archeological Resources, WRPA 8

County or Parish	No. of Sites	Archeological Period					
		Historic	Mississippi	Woodland	Archaic	Paleo-Indian	Unknown
<u>Louisiana</u>							
Ascension	10	1	0	1	0	0	8
E. Baton Rouge	7	0	0	3	0	0	4
E. Feliciana	11	0	1	4	3	0	3
Iberville	15	1	8	3	1	0	2
Livingston	31	1	0	1	0	0	29
Pointe Coupee	1	0	0	1	0	0	0
St. Helena	3	0	0	0	0	0	3
St. James	1	0	1	0	0	0	0
St. John the Baptist	3	1	0	1	1	0	0
Tangipahoa	13	0	0	0	2	0	11
W. Baton Rouge	6	2	2	2	0	0	0
W. Feliciana	15	1	4	4	6	0	0
Subtotals	116	7	16	20	13	0	60
<u>Mississippi</u>							
Amite	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Subtotals	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Totals	116	7	16	20	13	0	60

### Present Program, Archeology, WRPA 8

In Mississippi no programs are presently underway in the five-county portion of the State within WRPA 8. Refer to the Present Program, Archeology, for WRPA 4 and WRPA 7 for a resume of the type of present programs underway in Mississippi. As the archeological studies are expanded throughout the region, activities will be programmed for this portion of the State.

In Louisiana recent archeological work in WRPA 8 has been mainly concerned with historical archeological testings and excavations in the Baton Rouge vicinity. One excavation, involving one of the oldest known portions of the city, produced evidence of habitation dating from 1795 to 1925. Excavations of garden walks, cisterns and latrine areas are underway in conjunction with the historic restoration of Magnolia Mound (the Prince Murat house). These excavations are minor in nature yet vital to the ultimate interpretation of the site.

The emphasis at the present time in Louisiana is in the development of preliminary plans for survey and testing projects throughout the WRPA. Louisiana State University at Baton Rouge provides the planning program for WRPA 8 and conducts the surveys and testings when specific programs are approved and funded.

Table 44 lists the few projects presently underway in WRPA 8.

Table 44 - Present Archeological Program, WRPA 8

	Surveys	Testing	Excavations
Mississippi	0	0	0
Louisiana	0	1	3
WRPA 8 Totals	0	1	3

### Future Needs, Archeology, WRPA 8

Despite the low profile of present archeological programs within WRPA 8, there is a great potential for testing and excavations known to exist. The lack of studies in the past should not negate the need for detailed testing and excavating in the future. In Baton Rouge, every historical structure should receive a thorough archeological assessment before restoration work is started. While the entire Mississippi River delta area is relatively new, geologically speaking, there are known inventoried prehistory sites which, if excavated or tested, could provide meaningful interpretation of the cultural and historical resources of the WRPA. The presence of numerous mounds of shells on higher ground, but at below former sea level elevations, attests to the habitation of early life in the WRPA and provides archeologists with an excellent opportunity to develop the history of cultural associations with the delta accretion. Prehistoric peoples relied on the rich agricultural lands as well as on the abundant wildlife and estuarine products, and future studies should produce evidence of interrelationships of the various cultures believed to have inhabited the area.

Table 45 lists the minimum testing and excavation programs that should be accomplished during the stated time periods to provide answers to many of the prevailing questions as to the prehistory occupancy of WRPA 8.

Table 45 - Archeological Resource Needs, WRPA 8

	1980	2000
Surveys <u>1/</u>	Completed	
Testing <u>2/</u>	27	117
Excavations <u>3/</u>	6	27

1/ Archeological resource needs are predicated upon the completion of comprehensive survey by 1980.

2/ "Testing" involves the excavation and analysis of at least a 10% sample from each individual site.

3/ "Excavation" involves digging, screening, mapping, physical-chemical dating, faunal and floral analysis, artifactual analysis, and production of a final published report covering greater than 60% of an individual site.

## HISTORIC RESOURCES

### Summary

In Louisiana we encounter more and more of the old French influence, dating back over 200 years, but still in abundant evidence throughout the State. French names are more common in the State than are the English. The State is divided into "parishes" instead of counties. French architecture is common, particularly in the New Orleans area. It is to the credit of the local citizenry that they have and are preserving certain evidences of this early cultural period.

WRPA 8 does not contain as many significant historic sites as does WRPA 10, but the area saw much of early history pass its door on the surface of the Mississippi River, the principal travel and trade route between north and south for the past 200 years and more. Many early day roads and trails traversed the area, mostly reaching for such river ports as Baton Rouge.



Parlange Plantation House, Point Coupee Parish, Louisiana. Built in 1750, an excellent example of French Colonial architecture.



Historic Sites Listed on the National Register of Historic Places 1/  
Louisiana

Asphodel Plantation and Cemetery (5) East Feliciana Parish, located south of village of Jackson. A Greek Revival cottage built in 1820-1830. The house has a raised central structure with identical wings. Each wing is a miniature of the central building. It was built by Benjamin Kendrick and named after the Flower of the Dead in Greek mythology. (Privately owned)



Asphodel Plantation House.

---

1/ Number appearing in ( ) after sites refer to the site's location on (Figure 16), Historic and Archeological Sites Map.

Brame-Bennett House (7) Clinton, East Feliciana Parish, 19th century. This is a stucco-covered brick Greek Revival house with a pediment supported by six Doric columns. A frieze composed of triglyphs and metopes ornaments the pediment, which contains a fanlight in its marble center. Four 8-foot windows are located along the front portico and have jambs and lintels constructed in original Greek Revival style. Each window features corsettes supporting a pediment-like band embellished with a rosette motif. Shutters are used on all windows except the back second floor where they are protected by Victorian hoods. Franklin D. Brame was a Civil War cavalry member and later a county and a State judge. William Hayes Bennett was a State Legislator. (Private)

East Feliciana Parish Courthouse (8) Clinton. Square bounded by St. Helena, Woodville, Liberty and Bank Streets. The courthouse is one of the oldest buildings in the State still being used for its original purpose. It is a two-story brick building with 12 windows on the first floor and 17 on the second story. The roof was first planned to be four-sided and covered with zinc but was changed during construction and instead was covered with slate and surmounted by an octagonal dome. The roof is supported on all four sides by Doric columns forming a continuous monumental porch. (County)

Grace Memorial Episcopal Church (10) 100 West Church Street, Hammond, Tangipahoa Parish. The Grace Memorial Episcopal Church was the first church in the unsettled section of the pine woods wilderness north of Lake Maurepas and northwest of Lake Pontchartrain in southeast Louisiana now known as Hammond, Louisiana. Grace Memorial Episcopal Church is a simple wood structure in a late 19th century, Gothic Revival idiom. The church faces Church Street, with a parish hall of similar style to the southwest and a more recent contemporary Sunday School building to the northeast. Immediately behind the church is an early cemetery. A portion of an original iron fence still stands to assist in defining this cemetery. The original church was rectangular in plan with an entry tower-vestibule on the southeast corner. (Private)

Hermitage, The (19) Darrow vicinity, Ascension Parish, 1814-1882. This classical revival house is two-story with a hipped roof and a gallery on all sides supported by 24 Doric columns. Construction of the first floor and columns is solid brick; the second floor is brick-between-posts. A sugar mill built near the house operated until the Civil War. (Private)

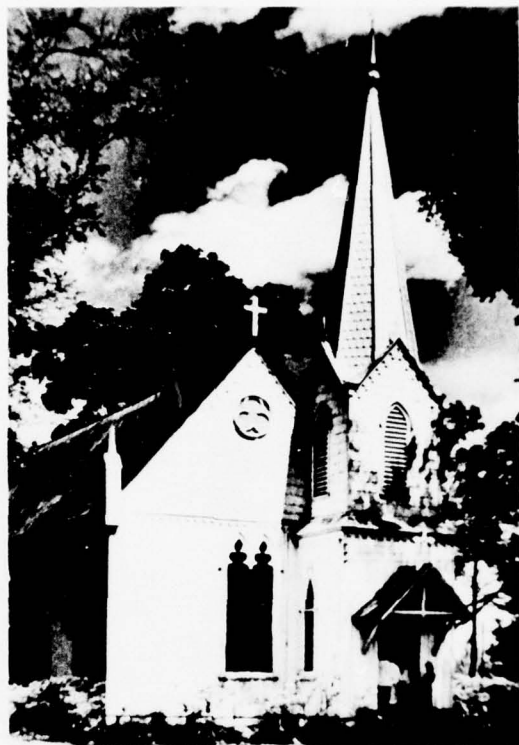
Magnolia Mound Plantation House (11) Baton Rouge, East Baton Rouge Parish, c. 1800. Magnolia Mound Plantation is a typical late 18th century Louisiana settler's house and appears to be one of the earliest structures in Baton Rouge. Originally the house had a three-room, side-by-side arrangement. It was extended to the rear in the early 19th Century to include a formal dining room and two service rooms. The basic form of the house is rectangular with a large hipped



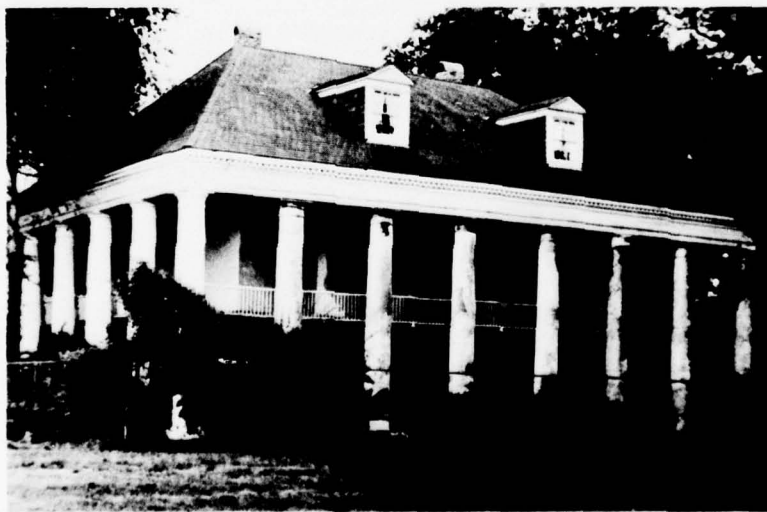
Outside well. Brame-Bennett House,  
Clinton, Louisiana.



East Feliciana Parish Courthouse,  
Clinton, Louisiana.



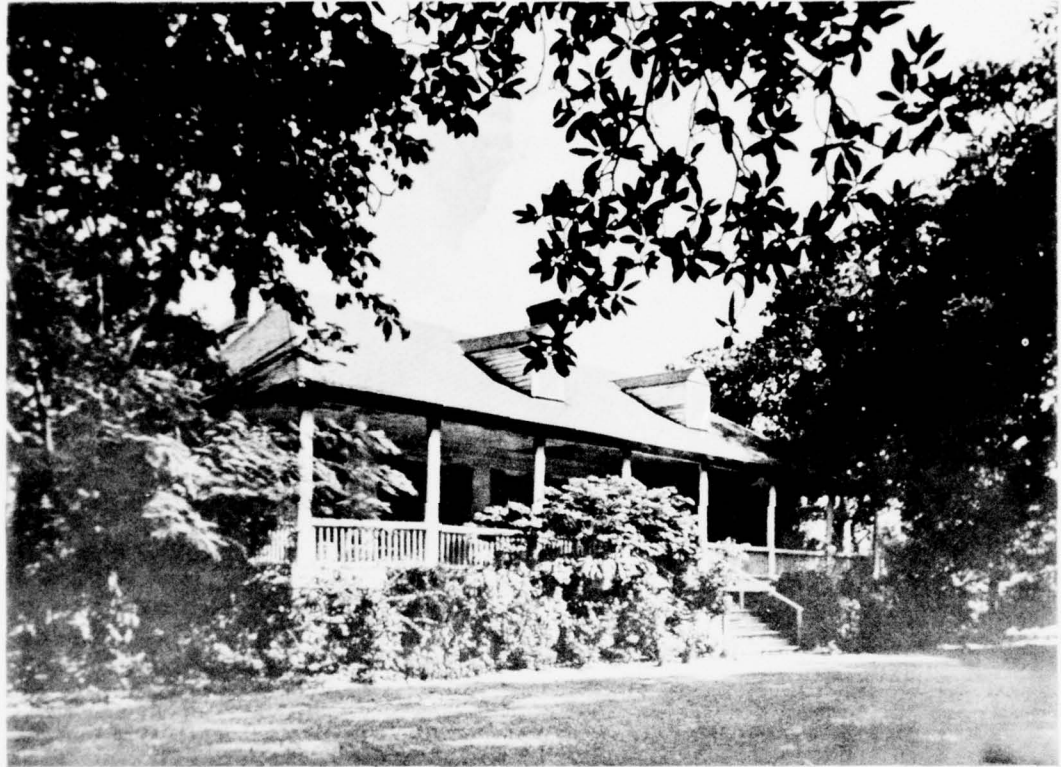
Grace Memorial Episcopal Church,  
Hammond, Tangipahoa Parish, Louisiana.



The Hermitage. Built in 1814 near  
Darrow, Ascension Parish, Louisiana.



roof covering all rooms and galleries. Two dormers punctuate the roof on the west side. One major chimney identifies the original back-to-back fireplace of the first-stage plan; two more chimneys were added later. (Municipal)

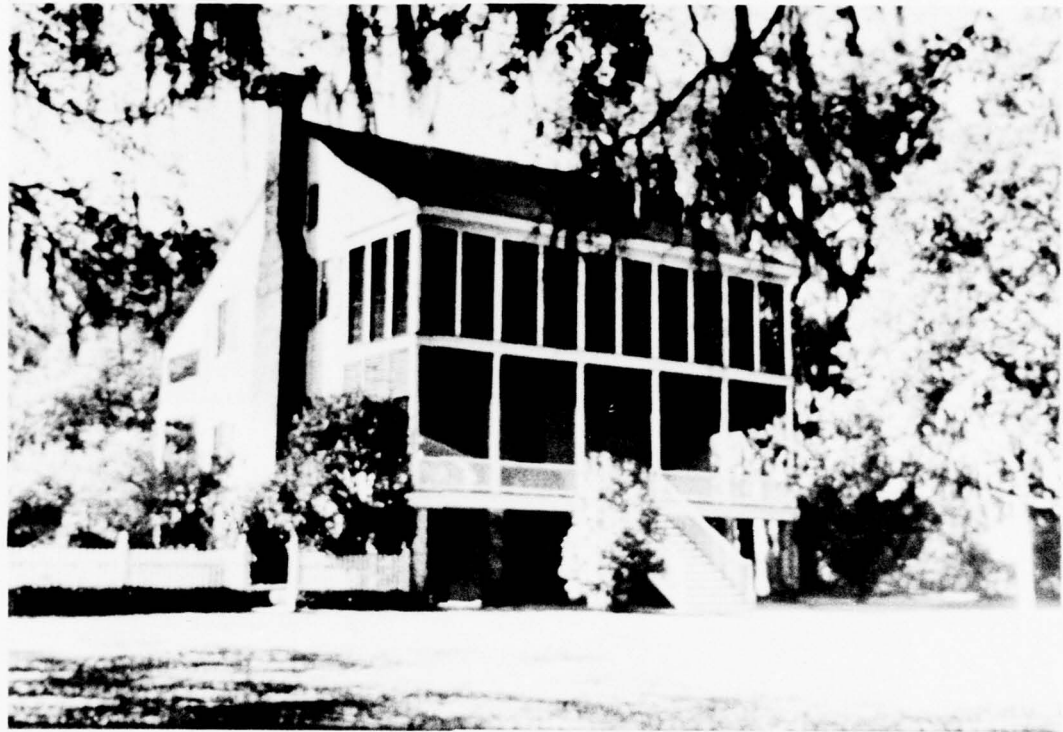


Magnolia Mound Plantation House.

Marston House (6) East Feliciana Parish. Located on Bank Street, Clinton. Because of its solidity and strength, Marston House was used as an emergency hospital during the War between the States. (Parish owned)

Oakley Plantation House (4) West Feliciana Parish, 18th century. This three-story house predates the revival of Southern Plantation architecture and contains some touches of West Indian architecture, particularly in the jalousied galleries. The ground floor is built of plantation brick. The rest of the house is cypress frame construction

with other woods being used in the flooring, jambs, and sill decoration. Front and side entrances lead to landscaped grounds, and a rear entrance leads to a small rear ell. (State)



Oakley Plantation House.

Old State Capitol (12) East Baton Rouge Parish. The historic State capitol building located in downtown Baton Rouge. (State owned)

Parlange Plantation House (9) Pointe Coupee Parish. Near Mix, at the junction of Louisiana Routes 1 and 78. Built by Marquis Vincent de Ternant about 1750, it is one of the best examples in the U.S. of French Colonial plantation houses. (National Historic Landmark. Privately owned)



Marston House, Clinton, Louisiana.



Old State Capitol, Baton Rouge, Louisiana.

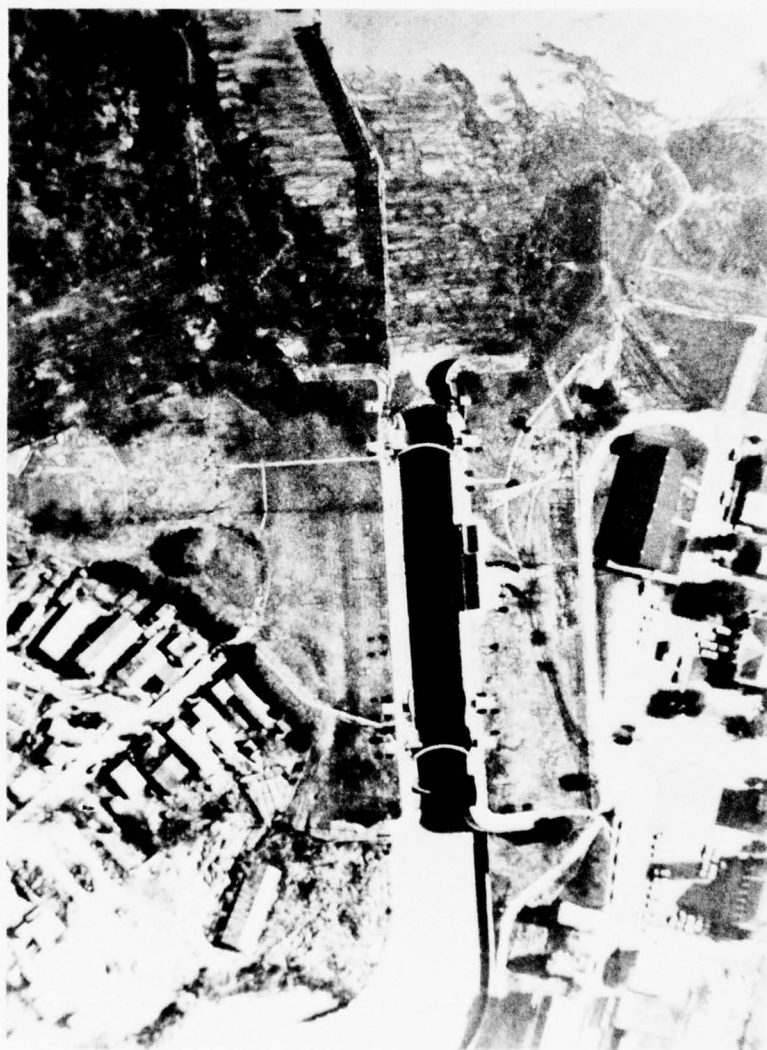
Pentagon Barracks (United States Barracks) North Riverside Mall, Baton Rouge, East Baton Rouge Parish. Built in 1819-1823 as a major expansion of the Baton Rouge military post, the Pentagon Barracks or the old United States Barracks, at Baton Rouge consist of four two-story buildings with an open space on the fifth side of the pentagon. All four structures are of brick with 10 large brick Tuscan pillars supporting two-story galleries on the front and back of each structure. None of the interiors of the buildings are original as they date from the 1966 restoration. Each building now has two chimneys, but an early photograph shows four on the structure pictured. The original ground level flooring was apparently of flagstone. After the completion of the construction in 1825, the garrison was placed under the command of Lt. Col. Zachary Taylor, later President of the United States. Taylor finished his third assignment at the post shortly before his election as President of the United States. The fort remained a United States military post until the State of Louisiana seized it in 1861, turning the operation of the Arsenal complex over to the Confederacy. In 1862 United States troops seized the post and it formed a strong point for the Federal forces engaged in the Battle of Baton Rouge, August 5, 1862. (State)



One of four extant wings of view of the Pentagon Barracks, Baton Rouge.



Plaquemine Lock (17) Plaquemine, Iberville Parish. U.S. Government Reservation at the confluence of Bayou Plaquemine and the Mississippi River, 1909. Jean B.B. d'Anville traced the Bayou Plaquemine in his 1732 Carte de la Louisiane, and Henry Wadsworth Longfellow made the bayou famous in his 1847 epic poem "Evangeline." The lock at the river end of the Bayou was designed by Corps of Engineers Colonel George W. Goethals, who later served as chief engineer for the Panama Canal project, as well as the Zone's first governor. When the lock was opened it was the highest fresh water lift of any lock in the world and used a gravity-flow principle to raise the water. At a later date a pump was installed for this purpose; the pumphouse remains. (Federal)



Aerial view of Plaquemine Lock.

Potts House (14) Baton Rouge, East Baton Rouge Parish, c.1850. Nelson Potts, a master brick mason, owned this property from 1846 through 1868 and built the house. Potts, originally from New Jersey, moved to Louisiana and established a brickyard on the property he purchased and then built this residence for himself, possibly as an example of his craftsmanship. The house is a Classical Revival two-story town house. (Private)

Powder Magazine (14) Baton Rouge, 1838. In 1779 the British erected a large dirt fort on the site of this structure which subsequently came under control of the Spanish and the French. After the U.S. took control in 1810, it served as an assembly point for troops fighting in the Creek War of 1813-1814. A major expansion of the post occurred in the 1820's when it became an important depot serving the U.S. Southeast. The magazine is brick with a groin-vaulted ceiling and is surrounded by a 10-foot-high, 18-inch-thick brick wall. Also within the property boundary is the post cemetery containing graves dating from 1819 through the Civil War. Located nearby is an Indian mound occupied during the Troyville-Coles Creek Periods (450-1100). Presently in use and called the Old Arsenal Museum. (State)

Propinquity (3) St. Francisville, West Feliciana Parish, 1809. William Williams first laid claim to this land in 1795. John Mills began construction of the two-story brick building in May 1809. According to folklore the cellar of the structure was used at various times as a temporary jail, and soldiers were hidden here during the Civil War. The original cypress beam is still cemented into the brick cellar wall. The south end of the building has a single chimney rising through the gable; the north end has a wooden fanlight in the attic and a balcony, probably added later. The west chimney is unusual in that it stops at the floor level of the second story rather than extending to the ground. Six original solid brass locks with iron jackets are still in use. (Private)

Rosebank Plantation House (2) Weyanoke vicinity, West Feliciana Parish, 18th century. Rosebank's design with continuous upper and lower front porches and enclosed stairs, and upper and lower three-bay rear loggias, form a prototype for later, more refined versions of Louisiana plantation houses. The two-story structure with attic is constructed of cypress with cypress weatherboarding on the upper story and attic and brick covered with plaster on the lower floor. Modified Doric brick columns covered with plaster support the upper porch. The plantation was built on land granted by the Spanish government in 1790, and served as a dwelling for several generations of cotton planters whose industry helped form the economic basis of the antebellum South. (Private)



Powder Magazine (Arsenal Museum),  
Baton Rouge.



Propinquity, St. Francisville, Louisiana.



Rosebank Plantation House, West Feliciana Parish, Louisiana.



St. Gabriel Roman Catholic Church.



St. Gabriel Roman Catholic Church (18) St. Gabriel, Iberville Parish, 18th century. St Gabriel Church may be the oldest church structure in the Louisiana Purchase Territory and is probably the oldest original church building in the State. The parish was formed in 1761, and the church structure was completed in 1769. The frame structure is a blend of Gothic and Classical architecture. The interior has turned Tuscan columns of solid cypress and turned spindles in the altar rail and the railing around the choir loft. The church was dismantled and moved to its present site in 1772. (Private)

Stewart-Dougherty House (16) Baton Rouge, East Baton Rouge Parish, 19th century. This two-story brick town house is a distinctive example of mid-19th century classical revival architecture. Identical matching top-and side-lighted entrance doors are on each of the floors and are repeated at both the front and rear of each of the halls. The house was used as a U.S. general hospital in 1862 and 1863. A two-story brick "builder's cottage" is at the rear of the house. (Private)

#### Other Significant Historic Sites

##### Mississippi

Fort Adams (1) Wilkinson County. This is the site of the old fort, constructed by the United States in 1799 after the Spanish withdrew from the Natchez district, to defend the boundary between Spanish and American territory. Earlier this was the site of the French Mission of Davions' Bluff, established in 1698. (Privately owned)

#### Historic Roads and Trails

The following historic routes have been located and identified within the State of Louisiana:

Madisonville to Natchez Road (T-25).

Mail Route to Natchez (T-23).

Opelousas to Baton Rouge Road (T-27).

St. Francisville to Bay St. Louis Road (T-24).

St. Francisville to Madisonville Road (T-26).

All of the above were 18th century routes of commerce and travel between major trade centers.

Table 46 lists the present inventory of historic resources in WRPA 8 by State, county, parish, and type of ownership. It also indicates the number of sites presently entered in the National Register of Historic Places.

A brief description of each site appears in the preceding narrative section, and each site is shown on the Historic and Archeological Sites Map, (Figure 16).

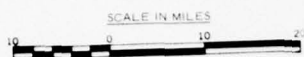
Table 46 - Inventory of Historical Resources, WRPA 8

State County (Parish)	Private Ownership	State/County Ownership	Federal Ownership	Historic Roads & Trails
<u>Mississippi</u>				
Wilkinson	1			
Subtotal	1			
<u>Louisiana</u>				
Ascension	1 (N)			
East Baton Rouge	2 (N)	4 (N)		
East Feliciana	3 (N)	1 (N)		
Iberville	1 (N)		1 (N)	
Point Coupee	1 (N)			
Tangipahoa	1 (N)			
West Feliciana	2 (N)	1 (N)		
Subtotals	11	6	1	5 <u>2/</u>
Totals <u>1/</u>	12	6	1	5 <u>2/</u>

1/ Includes Archeological Sites listed on the National Register of Historic Places.

2/ Roads or Trails may cross several counties.

(N) Sites listed on the National Register of Historic Places.



**LEGEND**

- HYDROLOGICAL BOUNDARY
- STATE BOUNDARY
- - - PARISH OR COUNTY BOUNDARY

**HISTORIC SITES**

- HISTORIC SITE NO.
- - - HISTORIC ROADS AND TRAILS
- SIGNIFICANT HISTORIC SITES
- HISTORIC SITES LISTED ON NATIONAL REGISTER OF HISTORIC PLACES

**NUMBER OF  
ARCHEOLOGICAL SITES  
BY COUNTIES**

- △ HISTORIC PERIOD
- MISSISSIPPIAN PERIOD
- WOODLAND PERIOD
- ◇ ARCHAIC PERIOD
- ◊ PALEO-INDIAN PERIOD
- ▽ PERIOD UNKNOWN



LOCATION MAP



LOWER MISSISSIPPI REGION  
COMPREHENSIVE STUDY

**HISTORIC AND  
ARCHEOLOGICAL SITES**

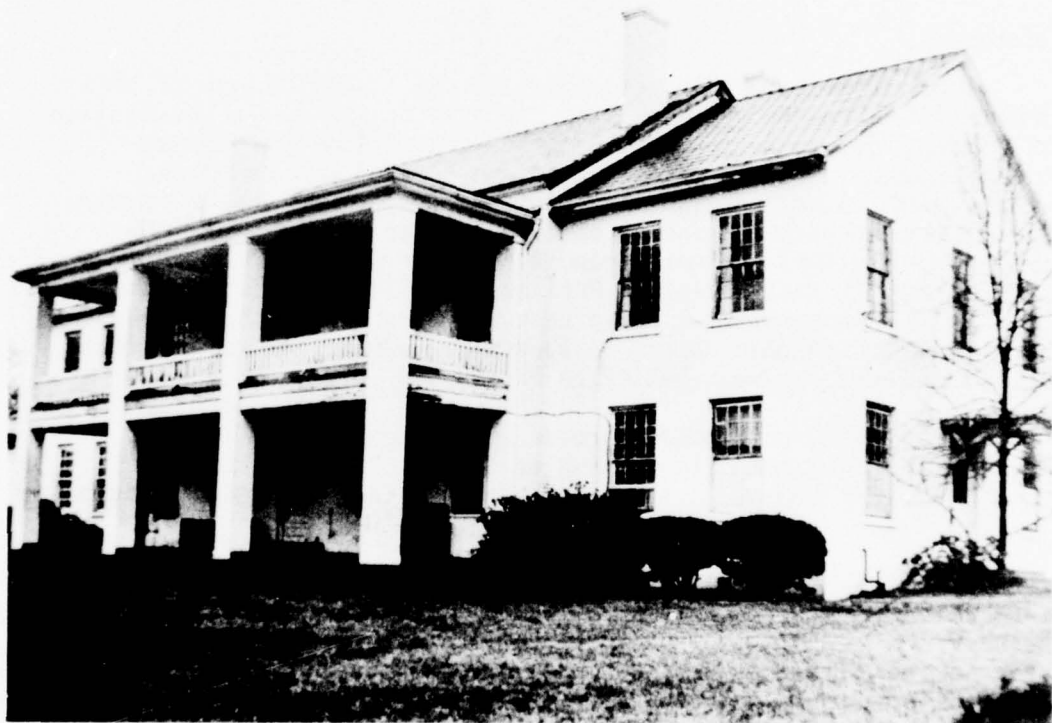
WRPA 8

FIGURE 16

Present Program, Historical Resources, WRPA 8

Mississippi

A very small portion of Mississippi is included in WRPA 8, yet there are several documented sites of historical significance, many related to the early settlement days of Natchez. Wilkinson County, south of Natchez and primarily consisting of National Forest land, is sparsely settled and contains few potential historical resources worthy of preservation. Amite County, east of Wilkinson, however, is fairly rich in historic resources, especially in the vicinity of Liberty, located near the geographical center of the county.



Amite County Courthouse, Liberty, Mississippi.



In Pike County the city of McComb is a relatively new community, historically speaking, having been born in the early 1900's as a lumbering town and still surviving today. Most early lumbering towns were either abandoned or burned and tended to enjoy only a brief history. McComb actually prospered, and although there are no "old" historic resources at the present time, the existing architecture and certain significant sites will become eligible for recognition in the next 50 years.

One cemetery certificate was issued during 1973 in WRPA 8. No National Registry nominations were made nor are any nominations under preparation. Lack of activity in these programs is attributed to the work in progress toward preparation of a regionwide comprehensive plan. The present staff of the Department is spread too thin to be able to accommodate all aspects of its program statewide.

#### Louisiana

Historic preservation activities in the 13-parish area of WRPA 8, during 1973, related primarily to restoration grants and preparation of requests for such grants. One grant for work on the Marston House located in Clinton, East Feliciana Parish, was instituted during 1974. A second grant for continuation of work on the Marston House has been prepared and is anticipated for approval in early 1974. Other grants presently pending are for Asphodel Plantation and Cemetery in East Feliciana Parish; the Old State Capitol and the Magnolia Mound Plantation in East Baton Rouge Parish; the St. Gabriel Roman Catholic Church in Iberville Parish; and the Rosebank Plantation House in West Feliciana Parish.

During 1973, completed approved nominations to the National Register were forwarded to Washington for St. Stephens Episcopal Church in Point Coupee Parish and for the Cottage in West Feliciana Parish.

The 37 nominations underway for National Registry inclusion in WRPA 8 are, for the most part, being prepared by local historical preservation societies or groups. Louisiana must rely on this outside help in obtaining nominations since the number of requests received for consideration cannot be handled by present State personnel.

Table 47, the Present Program of Historical Resources in WRPA 8, lists the number of counties or parishes surveyed during 1973, and also the number of sites within those counties/parishes identified as potentially significant. Information of these newly identified sites is not included in the narrative portion of this section nor are they shown on the map (Figure 16).

Table 47 - Present Program, Historical Resources, WRPA 8

<u>Mississippi</u>		
Status of Historical Resources Survey:	Completed 1973, All Counties	5
Sites Identified:		
Historical Houses	9	
Historical Public Buildings	4	
Historical Commercial Buildings	4	
Historical Churches	2	
Historical Sites	2	
Historical Bridge	1	
Historical Mill	1	
Cemeteries	1	24 <u>1/</u>
Cemeteries		1
<u>Louisiana</u>		
Status of Historical Resources Survey:	Parishes	7
Sites Identified by Parishes:		
Ascension	24	
East Baton Rouge	78	
East Feliciana	29	
Iberville	45	
Livingston	1	
West Baton Rouge	15	
West Feliciana	26	218 <u>1/</u>
Nomination to National Register (after 11-15-73)		1
Nomination to National Register under preparation		37
Restoration Projects presently underway		7
<u>WRPA Totals</u>		
No. of Counties/Parishes surveyed - 1973		12
No. of Newly Identified Sites		242 <u>1/</u>
Restoration Projects presently underway		7
Nominations to National Register (after 11-15-73)		1
Nominations to National Register under preparation		37
Cemeteries		1
<u>1/ Sites identified by recent survey - not included on Table 46 nor on Map, WRPA 8 (Figure 16).</u>		

## Future Needs, Historical Resources, WRPA 8

### Mississippi

The Department of Archives and History will continue its efforts to relate historic preservation planning to every pertinent aspect of planning conducted by other State, Federal and county agencies as well as other groups engaged in projects within WRPA 8. Even though this WRPA contains only a few counties in southwestern Mississippi, the area is recognized by the Department as a source of important historical resources.

The Department believes that within the next 25 years the area will produce a number of sites of quality and that as the program advances, more interest will be generated thus bringing into focus still more sites worthy of attention.

### Louisiana

Baton Rouge has probably the only Revolutionary War battle site, out of the original thirteen colonies. Also, there are several pre-Revolutionary War structures still standing. The Historical and Cultural Preservation Section of the Department of Art, Historical and Cultural Preservation will work as closely as possible with the Louisiana American Revolution Bicentennial Commission and the local Bicentennial agencies to develop these resources for worthwhile Bicentennial year exhibits by 1976.

An active nomination program is planned in East Baton Rouge, West Feliciana and East Feliciana Parishes during the next 25 years, and the Division is confident that at least 150 historic structures will receive National Register nomination status in that period. Restorations will be required in approximately half of the properties involved and will require not only preparation and submission of applications but also supervision of the actual restorations. During the next 6 years, the Division projects a need for restorations in the following parishes: ten in East Baton Rouge, four in Ascension, four in East Feliciana, four in West Feliciana, two in St. Helena, and two in Tangipahoa.

The additions of Historic Districts will be on a smaller scale with needs for one district to be established in Baton Rouge during the next 6 years, and an additional one in the next 20-year span. In Jackson, East Feliciana Parish, a district should be established by the year 2000. Ultimately, by the year 2020, districts should be established in Clinton, West Feliciana Parish, in St. Francisville in West Feliciana Parish, and in Greensburg in St. Helena Parish.

Historic sites which should receive study and attention include the aforementioned Revolutionary War site in Baton Rouge and a Civil War cemetery at Magnolia. At St. Francisville a site commemorating the existence of the State of West Florida--a country in its own

right which existed in 1809-1810--should be honored. The War of 1812 should receive recognition by establishing sites relating to Andrew Jackson's activities in East Feliciana Parish. In East Baton Rouge Parish, the site of the sinking of the Confederate fleet in 1863 should ultimately be added to the State's Preservation Program.

Table 48 shows the Historical Resource Needs for WRPA 8 for the time periods 1980, 2000 and 2020. Quantitative figures represent, as indicated by type or activity, those resources which should receive preservation action by the State Historic Preservation Program. These figures are estimates based on a review of the present program status, a review of the latest available inventory and survey information, knowledge and estimates by professional historians as to the potential resources within WRPA 8, with consideration also of the long-range plans of the States involved.

Table 48 - Historical Resource Needs, WRPA 8

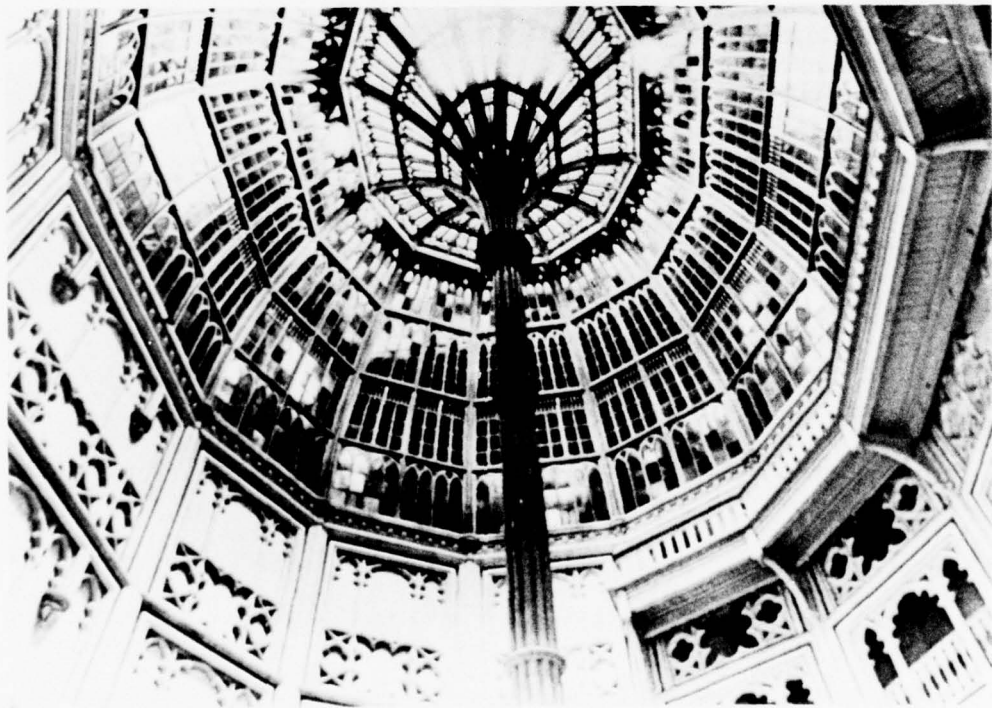
<u>Mississippi</u>	<u>1980</u>	<u>2000</u>	<u>2020</u>
Historical Structures <u>1/</u>	5	10	8
Historical Districts <u>1/</u>	1	2	3
Historical Sites <u>1/</u>	5	15	5
Historical Restoration Projects	2	4	6
Historical Roads & Trails	2	1	1
Historical Interpretive Markers	5	10	5
Historical Cemeteries	5	10	12
<u>Louisiana</u>			
Historical Structures <u>1/</u>	50	100	80
Historical Districts <u>1/</u>	1	2	3
Historical Sites <u>1/</u>	3	4	0
Historical Restoration Projects	26	52	52
Historical Roads & Trails	1	3	2
Historical Interpretive Markers	30	130	230
Historical Cemeteries	1	3	0
<u>WRPA Totals</u>			
Historical Structures <u>1/</u>	55	110	88
Historical Districts <u>1/</u>	2	4	6
Historical Sites <u>1/</u>	8	19	5
Historical Structure Restoration	28	56	58
Historical Roads & Trails	3	4	3
Historical Interpretive Markers	35	140	235
Historical Cemeteries	6	13	12

1/ Indicates structure, district, or site to be nominated to the National Register of Historic Places or to a State Register.





Front porch of the Hermitage, Ascension Parish.



Interior view of dome - Old State Capitol Building, Baton Rouge.

## W R P A 9

### ARCHEOLOGY

#### Summary

This hydrological area consists of essentially all of southwest Louisiana from the east hydrologic boundary of the Sabine River Basin to the eastern edge of the Atchafalaya drainage area, and north to a line running from the mouth of the Red River west to the Lower Mississippi Region western boundary. It includes a major portion of coastal Louisiana. Six drainage areas have been outlined in order to discuss the archeological and historical resources of the area (Figure 17).

There are a total of nearly 140 sites on record for the area encompassed by WRP A 9, of which 83 are so little known that no cultural identification can be provided. Of the others, the occupation runs from the important Paleo-Indian site on Avery Island, which has been dated between 11,000 and 12,000 years ago, to sites occupied by Indians after Europeans had entered the area, near the mouth of the Red River. Only about half a dozen sites in this total area have been even partially excavated, and there are vast areas which have never been surveyed for site locations. One prehistoric site, that at Marksville, is the property of the State, and is, therefore, protected and has an interpretive museum. The potential for gaining information on human adaptation to a marshland environment, as well as the use of unproductive (by modern standards) uplands, is indeed great. Irreplaceable information could be destroyed by coastal development, as well as by channeling or other river work unless provision is made for its recovery.

The only other current, large-scale investigations in coastal Louisiana were those between 1969 and 1971 at the Morton Shell Mound along Weeks Bayou, Iberia Parish. Excavations at this site, representing one of the most extensive shell middens on the Gulf Coast between Texas and Florida, yielded stratified deposits representing the Poverty Point, Tchefuncte, Marksville and Troyville-Coles Creek and Plaquemine cultures. In addition to the midden detritus, excavations revealed a cemetery area overlying a prepared silt mantle which provided the base for the burial of the people of the Troyville-Coles Creek population. The material inventory from the investigations includes more than 90,000 catalogued specimens of pottery, stone, shell and bone artifacts, as well as non-artifactual faunal and floral specimens.

#### Calcasieu River Drainage

Essentially no archeological reconnaissance or survey work has been done in this entire drainage area. The fact that a major portion

of the area is in marshland does not make it particularly conducive to survey work, but did not make it any less attractive to the Indians. In the northern portion of the area, there are large areas of open forest with little undergrowth, which support a diversified fauna that would have been attractive to the Indians in prehistoric times. In the marsh area as well, fish, birds, and other animals would have abounded.

There are only 12 sites on record in this entire drainage area, seven in Cameron Parish and five in Vernon Parish. Not enough is known of three of the sites in Cameron Parish to provide any cultural information. All five in Vernon Parish indicate Archaic affiliation, and two remaining sites in Cameron Parish are all shell middens of early to middle Woodland affiliation (two Tchefuncte, and two Troyville-Coles Creek), suggesting subsistence by hunting, fishing, and trapping. Before any land alteration or development is done anywhere in this drainage area, systematic archeological survey work must be conducted, and selected sites excavated so that some knowledge of the sequence of prehistoric occupation and lifeway can be determined.

#### Mermentau River Drainage

The majority of this drainage area is in marsh, and the upper reaches are generally open parkland where the vegetation is grasses, except along the edges of the streams which are covered with forests. Thirty-nine sites have been recorded so far in this drainage area, all of them in the marshy lands, and most of them south of the present Intracoastal Waterway. Most of these are along the edges of Grand Lake and on the Mermentau River as it runs from that lake to the gulf. A cluster of significant sites are on Pecan Island, just south of White Lake.

Fourteen of the recorded sites are not well enough known to determine their cultural affiliation. Of the remaining 25 sites, only four seem to have been occupied by only one cultural group; 21 of the sites, in other words, were occupied repeatedly through time and by different cultural groups, from Woodland to Mississippian (Tchefuncte to Plaquemine). Most of these sites are shell middens, indicating groups living by hunting, fishing, and gathering of shellfish. A notable exception is the group of sites on Pecan Island, where seven burial mounds exist, and two large village areas are discernible, all of Woodland affiliation (Tchefuncte to Coles Creek). Only three of the 25 sites show occupation by a Mississippian group, although there is the distinct possibility that a semi-sedentary hunting-fishing-trapping way of life existed in these marsh areas well into late prehistory times when other groups in more favorable areas were practicing agriculture.

Despite the adverse environment of the marshland, it provided sufficient food to attract the Indians for several hundred years.



# LEGEND

- HYDROLOGICAL BOUNDARY
- - - STATE BOUNDARY
- - - PARISH OR COUNTY BOUNDARY

- 1. RED RIVER DIRECT DRAINAGE
- 2. BAYOU BOEUF-TECHE DRAINAGE
- 3. CALCASIEU RIVER DRAINAGE
- 4. VERMENTAU RIVER DRAINAGE
- 5. ATCHAFALAYA RIVER DRAINAGE
- 6. VERMILLION RIVER DRAINAGE



LOCATION MAP



LOWER MISSISSIPPI REGION  
COMPREHENSIVE STUDY

## DRAINAGE AREAS

WRPA-9

FIGURE 17



Since several known sites show heavy and continual occupation, it must be assumed there are others in this marshy area. Since the artifacts of the various groups represented in this area are also found farther north and east, the adaptation of these peoples to this environment would be an important study. Before any land alteration or development takes place, a thorough archeological survey must be conducted, and several sites of the various cultural periods represented should be excavated in order to determine the sequence of occupation, and particularly, to better understand the subsistence patterns of all these groups in what seems to us an unfavorable environment.

Since the northern portion of this drainage area is terra incognita archeologically, an extensive survey should be necessary there, and selected sites would need to be excavated before any land alteration or development takes place.

#### Vermilion River Drainage

This drainage area has been delineated by old natural levees of other systems which makes this a long narrow drainage area, the lower part of which is in coastal marshes. Again, almost all of the sites recorded to date are in the coastal area and are shell middens. A grand total of 22 sites have been recorded so far for this drainage area. Of this number, the cultural affiliation of 13 is unknown; the remaining nine all show evidence of Woodland lifeway (hunting-fishing-trapping), and two have later occupation as well (Plaquemine).

No systematic survey has been made in the area, and no sites have been excavated to determine the depth of the middens or to provide an understanding of the sequence of occupation and the methods of adaptation to this marshland environment. This work must be done before any land alteration or development of any kind takes place in order to ensure that no irreplaceable information is destroyed before it is recorded.

#### Bayou Boeuf-Teche Drainage

Included in this area are two major riverways, Bayou Boeuf in the northern part and Bayou Teche in the southern, with Bayou Cocodrie as a major tributary of Bayou Boeuf in the north. It is within this region that the distinctive salt domes occur along the coast, and it is in the southern portion of this area that some of the most extensive archeological work has been done in Louisiana. In the northern portion of this drainage area, in the area of the Bayou Boeuf and its tributaries, no archeological survey or excavation has been done, and very few sites are known. There are, however, two historic Indian sites in the area,

one in Rapides Parish, and one in Evangeline Parish. The site in Rapides Parish is probably Choctaw, but nothing is known of the other at this time.

The majority of the other 38 sites on record in this drainage area have been found in the coastal area, particularly on Avery Island, Weeks Island, and along the banks of Lake Fausse Pointe. The few sites excavated on Avery and Weeks Island show this area to be one of the most important in southeastern prehistory. One site on Avery Island has yielded bone, stone, and vegetal material attributable to the very earliest hunters in eastern North America--the Paleo-Indian. A radio-carbon date on this material indicates an estimated age of 11,000 to 12,000 years ago. A recently excavated site on Weeks Island has shown extensive occupation in early Archaic times (the Poverty Point culture). If hunters were on the coast at such an early period, there is little doubt but that more extensive survey work will reveal considerable occupation in the drainage area.

Despite the fact that a total of 40 sites are recorded for the whole drainage basin, 26 of these are so little known that it is not possible to assign a cultural period. Of the remainder, there is one Paleo-Indian, three with only Archaic occupation, four Woodland sites (from early to late), one with an occupation from Archaic through Mississippian periods, three sites showing only Mississippian occupation (Plaquemine), and the two previously mentioned historic Indian sites. Occupation must have been heavy along these river drainages, from the hills in the north to the source of salt in the south. Before any land alteration or development takes place, extensive survey and excavation must be done to fill in the gaps in our knowledge of the 12,000 years of use of this drainage area by man.

#### Atchafalaya River Drainage

The drainage area defined archeologically as the Atchafalaya drainage area is in three different hydrological areas as defined by the study (Figures 15, 17, and 19). The following discussion will be for the total archeologically defined drainage area, including that portion lying in WRPA 10.

This basin extends from the origin of the Atchafalaya River near the mouth of the Red River through the large Atchafalaya floodway to the gulf. Since the beginning of this century, the amount of water descending the Atchafalaya has brought about a tremendous amount of silting. A number of sites along the old natural levees are now buried. In aboriginal times the river was smaller and actively flowing, and was attractive to the Indians.

Seventy-one prehistoric sites are recorded in this drainage area, even though much of the land is a marshy environment. Occupation

runs from early Archaic (one Poverty Point site) through late prehistoric (at least 13 sites with Plaquemine occupation, principally in Iberville Parish). However, of the 71 sites, over half (47) have so little information on record concerning them that it is not possible to give any cultural identification. This includes most of the recorded sites in this drainage area in St. Mary's Parish, Iberia Parish, and all those in the small portion of Terrebonne Parish. (See discussion under this drainage area in WRPA 8 section.)

Despite the number of sites on record, very little is now known concerning the sequence or kinds of prehistoric occupation in this drainage area.

Before any land alteration or development takes place in this basin, an extensive survey and excavation program must be accomplished. If work is done which will remove some of the recent silting, which covers the old natural levees, archeologists should be on hand during this work in order to record sites uncovered.

#### Red River Drainage

This archeologically defined drainage area, on both sides of the Red River from approximately Alexandria to the mouth, lies in two WRPA's (5 and 9), (Figures 9 and 17), but will be discussed here as an archeological unit since only five sites, three in Rapides and two in Avoyelles Parishes are in WRPA 9. It was a reasonably heavily populated area in prehistoric and early historic times, and contains some large ceremonial sites, two of which have already been partially investigated.

Marksville State Park (near the town of Marksville) is the "type site" for the Marksville culture, a Woodland Period manifestation. Large flat-topped ceremonial mounds occur at the site, and such a massive amount of earth moving must have meant large numbers of people and quite possibly a stable food supply, such as maize. Not far away, a few miles to the east is the Greenhouse site, another large ceremonial site of a slightly later period of occupation (Troyville-Coles Creek). Both of the sites have been excavated to some degree and the results of the work at Greenhouse have been published (Ford 1951). The Baptiste site, a few miles south of Marksville, has been partially excavated and is important because the occupation seems to have been confirmed to one culture of the Woodland Period (Troyville). All these sites are extremely important in our understanding of the first few centuries of the Christian era in this part of the Red River basin, and to a knowledge of the adoption and spread of agriculture as a means of subsistence. At this point we can only assume cultivation of crops, prior to the arrival of Europeans, because no direct evidence in the form of corn cobs or kernels or beans has been found, which makes further research and study all the more important.

A total of 38 sites are on record in this small portion of the Red River basin. Of these it is not possible to assign a cultural period to ten because there is so little information available. Of the remaining 28, Marksville or middle Woodland culture groups are best represented, although there are 17 which have later Woodland occupation as well. In addition, nine show Mississippian occupation, while nine also have indications of historic Indians having lived there (either Choctaw, Natchez, Tunica, or Avoyelles). Most of the sites on record, in fact, were occupied by more than one cultural group, indicating that food resources and environment were favorable for many centuries.

Many sites in this area are large, obvious mound and village sites. The fact that no Archaic sites are on record does not mean that they do not exist in the area, it merely indicates that no one has looked specifically for them as yet. Before any land alteration or development takes place in this particular drainage area, a thorough survey and selected excavation must be conducted in order to determine the complete sequence of occupation and the relationship of the various groups which occupied a single site (i.e., were they ancestors-descendants, or were some newcomers into the area, etc.).

Table 49 lists the presently inventoried archeological sites within WRPA 9.



Artifacts of the Tchefuncte and Marksville cultures, 500 B.C.-300 A.D.  
L to R: Tchefuncte Plain; Marksville Incised; Marksville Stamped (Mabin);  
Marksville Stamped (Manny).



Table 49 - Inventory of Archeological Resources, WRPA 9

County or Parish	No. of Sites	Archeological Period					
		Historic	Mississippi	Woodland	Archaic	Paleo-Indian	Unknown
<u>Louisiana</u>							
Acadia	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Allen	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Beauregard	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Calcasieu	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Cameron	33	0	2	19	0	0	12
Evangeline	7	1	0	0	1	0	5
Jefferson Davis	1	0	0	0	0	0	1
Lafayette	1	0	0	0	0	0	1
St. Landry	6	0	3	2	0	0	1
St. Martin N.	12	0	0	2	0	0	10
St. Martin S.	29	0	3	2	0	0	24
St. Mary	20	0	1	5	0	0	14
Vermilion	31	0	3	13	0	0	15
Totals	140	1	12	43	1	0	83

### Present Program, Archeology, WRPA 9

The present archeological activities in WRPA 9 are primarily preliminary administrative and funding program preparations to formulate testing and excavation projects on the great number of known sites that have been identified in earlier surveys.

Although there have been relatively few professional excavations along the Louisiana Gulf Coast, the accumulated data have shown that the archeological remains are immediately relatable to site deposits throughout the lower alluvial valley of the Mississippi River. The regional chronology and cultural groups for Louisiana coastal sites have been formulated from data gradually acquired through intensive surveys which have been conducted as early as 1926. Because of the great time lag between these early surveys and the present, it must be understood that the archeological middens and shell mounds evident today do not by any means represent the total picture of such manifestations. They simply represent the sum of the recorded sites for an area, most of which have never undergone a professional, systematic, field survey. To a certain extent it is already too late to realize the full potential of the aboriginal utilization of the area, for the record plainly demonstrates that even prior to the present century a multitude of sites were being destroyed for the building material they contained and/or urban expansion. Since the end of World War II, the rate of destruction has increased phenomenally. Nor is the loss of archeological data totally dependent upon man's activities. The study area is not only coastal, it is also deltaic and, therefore, submits to the combined forces of wave erosion, sedimentation and subsidence, all of which steadily take their toll on archeological sites. The difference between the two geographical environments will be reflected in the settlement patterns and midden biotic remains; however, the same diagnostic artifacts characterize each of the areas. During 1973, several spot surveys were conducted along the gulf coast area of WRPA 9 by Louisiana State University to provide a preliminary assessment of the effect of coastal shoreline recession on known inventoried sites.

The Gulf South Research Institute of New Iberia, Louisiana, has started an initial testing project at a historic homesite in the New Iberia vicinity. Purpose of the testing is to produce age determination of artifacts remnants. First discoveries were of gunflints in the subsurface strata.

Gulf South is also under contract with the Corps of Engineers to conduct an archeological survey in the Red River Valley (both WRPA 5 and 9).

The Corps of Engineers is negotiating a contract with Louisiana State University, covering an archeological survey of the Atchafalaya Basin floodways. The survey is scheduled for completion in the latter part of 1975.

Table 50 lists the present archeological projects underway in WRPA 9. The series of small surveys conducted by Louisiana State University is counted as one in the tabular summary.

Table 50 - Present Archeological Program, WRPA 9

	Surveys	Testing	Excavations
Louisiana <u>1/</u>	2	1	0
<u>1/</u> WRPA and Louisiana Totals			

#### Future Needs, Archeology, WRPA 9

The numerous surveys that have been accomplished during the past 50 years have not been followed by as vigorous a program of testings and excavations as professionally desired. A great need exists to extensively test and excavate the hundreds of sites which remain. Although it is known that most of the sites have deposits extending below sea level, their subsurface depths have only rarely been reported. In this regard it is worth mention that at the Morton Shell Mound, Iberia Parish, the midden deposit extends to a depth of 10 feet below sea level. In conjunction, it should also be noted that there is good documentation relative to numerous archeological deposits now totally submerged in drowned stream mouths, abandoned levees and former shorelines (Howe, Russell & McGuirt 1935; McIntire 1958 and Saucier 1963).

On the negative side of the archeological record, the site documentation chart shows quite clearly that data from surface surveys are most inadequate, particularly in respect to site size, content and culture period. In addition to the lack of these data, it should also be noted that, at this time, there is no way of knowing exactly how many of the recorded sites are still in existence. Thus, assuming the completion of a WRPA survey prior to 1980, the need for at least 54 testings and 12 major excavations is of high priority in WRPA 9 by 1980, and an additional 288 should receive similar attention by 2000.

Table 51 lists the number of testings and excavations needed for the years 1980 and 2000 within WRPA 9.

Table 51 - Archeological Resource Needs, WRPA 9

	1980	2000
Surveys <u>1/</u>	Completed	
Testing <u>2/</u>	54	234
Excavations <u>3/</u>	12	54

1/ Archeological resource needs are predicated upon the completion of comprehensive survey by 1980.

2/ "Testing" involves the excavation and analysis of at least a 10% sample from each individual site.

3/ "Excavation" involves digging, screening, mapping, physical-chemical dating, faunal and floral analysis, artifactual analysis, and production of a final published report covering greater than 60% of an individual site.



## HISTORIC RESOURCES

### Summary

De Soto's exhausted band of explorers tramped many a weary mile through Louisiana in 1542, as they neared the end of their long journey. Other Spanish explorers knew of the area, but since they were looking for gold, they apparently became discouraged by De Soto's abortive trip and did not rush back into the area.

In 1673 the French explorers Joliet and Marquette, coming from Canada, floated down the Mississippi almost to what is now Louisiana. It was not until 1682, however, when La Salle carefully explored the Mississippi River down to its mouth, that the territory was claimed for France and named Louisiana in honor of Louis XIV.

The French made several attempts, through expeditions by Iberville and Bienville, to settle near the mouth of the Mississippi and protect it against Spain and England. Since the French also were mainly interested in minerals, these colonization efforts were also unsuccessful. In 1714, Juchereau de St. Denis established Fort St. Jean Baptiste at the present site of Natchitoches, on the Red River. This site later became a trading center for much of western and northern Louisiana.

In 1762, because of troubles with the Indians and lack of expected revenue from the colony, and in order to prevent the English from taking it, Louis XV ceded the Island of New Orleans and Louisiana west of the Mississippi to his cousin, Charles III of Spain. The French in Louisiana did not like this and revolted. The revolt was finally put down and Spanish rule established.

From 1760 to 1790, some 4,000 Acadians came to Louisiana from Nova Scotia, where they had been driven out by the British. They were French and were readily accepted by the Creoles (descendants from the group that came to Louisiana directly from France). They settled in south Louisiana, and their descendants became known "Cajuns." They now form a large portion of the French descendants in Louisiana, particularly in WRPA's 9 and 10.

In 1800 Napoleon forced Spain to give Louisiana back to France. but by 1803 he was ready to sell to the United States for \$15,000,000. At that time most of the State was undeveloped, the people living along the Mississippi and Red Rivers and the bayous of south Louisiana. Only hunters and trappers went into the wilderness of the north.

The people who settled the various sections of the State differed greatly in their origin and cultural background. Islenos from the Canary Islands, mostly trappers and fishermen, settled at Terre aux

Boeuf, below New Orleans, and in the territory of Bayou Teche. The Acadians, mentioned previously, settled along the bayous of south Louisiana. Americans migrated to the east bank of the Mississippi in the Florida parishes. With the opening of the river to trade, many businessmen and traders came into the area. In 1719 many Germans came into Louisiana to work on the plantations, settling in St. John the Baptist and St. Charles Parishes, giving it the name of the "German Coast." In 1791 a major slave uprising in Santo Domingo caused many white people to flee to Louisiana. Royalists from the French Revolution settled in north Louisiana along the Mississippi River.

Thus, when it was proposed that Louisiana be admitted as a State, there was much debate about admitting this group of "foreigners" so different from other Americans. But on April 30, 1812, Louisiana became the 18th State of the Union.

Louisiana joined the Confederacy by seceding from the Union on January 26, 1861. During the Civil War there were two governments in the State. Federal troops controlled a part of Louisiana, with a capitol at New Orleans. That portion of the State west of the Mississippi River was under the Confederacy, with its capitol at Opelousas, later at Shreveport.

Historical Sites Listed on the National Register of Historic Places 1/

Louisiana

Acadian House (5) St. Martinville, St. Martin Parish, 18th century. This house consists of three buildings: the main house a two-story cottage; the kitchen, which is connected to the house by a walk; and the storehouse. The main house is built of hand-hewn cypress fastened with wooden pegs and has a brick ground floor. Walls of the second floor are of adobe clay and moss. The woodwork is crude with center-opening doors, hinges and hardware somewhat primitive. The storehouse is a replica, and the kitchen has been restored around the original fireplace. The Acadian House is located in the Longfellow Evangeline State Park. (State owned)

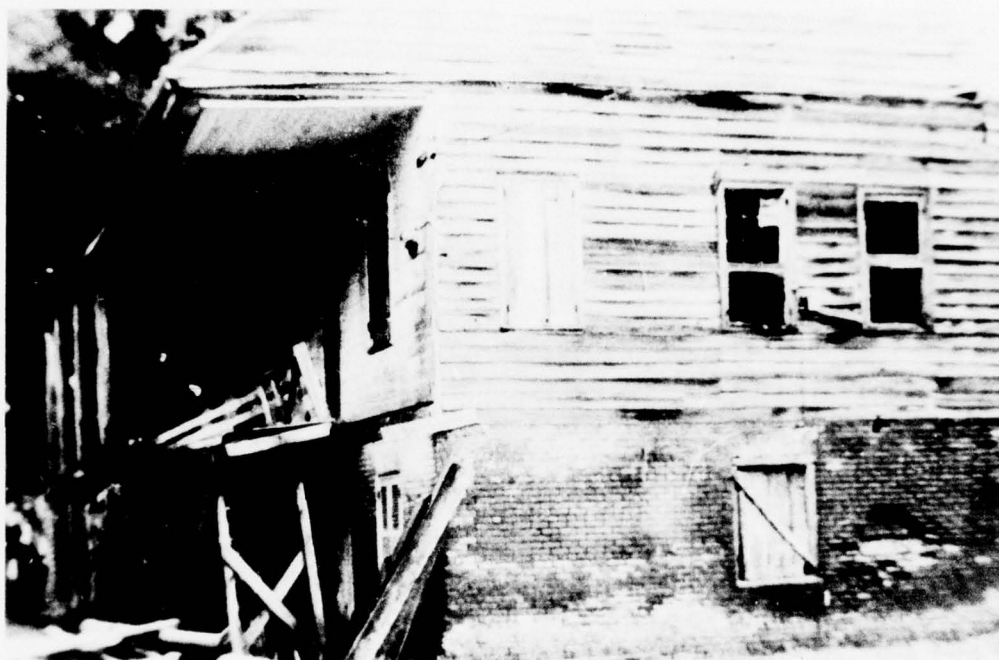


Acadian House.

---

1/ Numbers appearing in ( ) after sites refer to the site's location on (Figure 18), Historical and Archeological Sites Map.

Darby Plantation (8) New Iberia Vicinity, Iberia Parish. Darby is a two-story house with open galleries on two sides set upon a full height basement. The upper floor reflects the early Louisiana French style of building referred to as "brick-between-posts" and used heavy cypress members with full brick or broken brick filling the spaces between the posts. The roof is gabled and extends over the front gallery. This house is one of the oldest structures in the parish. (Private ownership)



Darby Plantation - sadly in need of restoration to prevent total loss.

Jefferson, Joseph, House (10) Jefferson Island, Iberia Parish, 19th century. This land was originally part of a Spanish grant which became the property of a brother-in-law to the pirate Jean Lafitte, who occasionally sought refuge here. In 1923 a treasure consisting of Spanish, Mexican, French and American precious metal coins was found buried here and attributed to Lafitte's raids. In 1869 the island was bought as a hunting and fishing preserve by Joseph Jefferson,



a famous 19th century actor, best known for his role as Rip Van Winkle. The following year "Rip" Jefferson designed and built this rambling one and one-half story house using virgin cypress timber, the building design borrowing heavily from Moorish, French and Gothic architecture. (Private ownership)



Joseph Jefferson House.

Kent Plantation House (1) Rapides Parish. Located west of Alexandria on Bayou Rapides. The Kent House appears to be the oldest remaining structure in Central Louisiana and is a rare example of a creole style country plantation house. (State ownership)

Marksville Prehistoric Indian Site (3) Avoyelles Parish. Now a part of the Marksville Prehistoric Indian State Mounument, near the town of Marksville, this is the archeological type site for the Marksville culture. A Woodland Period site, it is characterized by a number of large, flat topped ceremonial mounds. (State owned)



Kent Plantation House, Rapides Parish,  
Louisiana.

Oaklawn Manor (Oak Lawn Plantation) (11) Franklin, St. Mary Parish, 1837. The house and grounds of Oaklawn Manor, built in 1837, bring the visitor's attention to the development of this particular sugar cane area along the Bayou Teche, the terrible economic effects of the War Between the States, and the failure of the original developers to continue. It was a way of life not to be seen again. The Manor recites the rich antebellum era and the results of building to last--not a modern quick structure needing constant repair. The downstairs furnishings, brought from Europe in the 1920's, are French and Italian with some pieces dating to the 17th century. The building is Greek colonial, all handmade brick, 16 Tuscan brick columns (12 on main house and four on kitchen wing). The outer walls are five brick thick, and the inner bearing walls four bricks thick. The floor plan of the main house is unusual since the lowness of the site precluded

usable roads, and the entrance with stairwell is on the east side for the convenience of using riding horses. The separate kitchen building is two-story (the usual Southern kitchen was a one-room building connected to the main house with a covered, open passageway). The approximate 76 acres surrounding the house is the natural formation, never cultivated, having a great number of the original live oak trees. The original outline of the nearly three acres of gardens is intact, though many of the Tennessee Cedars brought from Tennessee have been destroyed by hurricanes. (Private ownership)



Oaklawn Manor House.

Old L.S.U. Site (Louisiana Seminary of Learning and Military Academy) (2) (Kisatchie National Forest), Pineville, Rapides Parish. A century ago, on March 16, 1870, the legislature of Louisiana gave a new name to what was not much better than an orphan child of the State: Louisiana State University. The new university had begun ten years before as the Louisiana State Seminary of Learning and

Military Academy, which was to emerge eventually as a major national land-grant college. Four previous attempts to establish an institution of higher learning, available to all the people, had met with abysmal failure, and several subsidized private schools had been abandoned. This time, State leaders were determined to avoid that fate for the new school. On January 2, 1860, the Seminary opened at Pineville under the superintendency of William Tecumseh Sherman. He had been chosen carefully from a list of candidates; the choice proved wise, for it was Sherman's force of character and intelligent administration that held the shaky little backwoods school together during its first crucial years. The Seminary began with an enrollment of 70 and a faculty of five. The times were perilous, and the Civil War finally embroiled the school. Sherman resigned to take his historic role in the war, and the school itself was closed in 1863. The school did not open until 1865, when David Boyd returned from the war to accept the superintendency and start again with what remained: and windows gone, roofs leaking, floors rotting, grounds overgrown with weeds and brush, facilities and library confiscated as booty of war... and only a broken and impoverished State to look to for help. In spite of difficulties that would have stopped a lesser man, David Boyd was able to recruit a sound faculty and reorganize the Seminary. Then, in 1869, before the little school had had time to recover, a fire destroyed it and Boyd was forced to seek new quarters. He found them in the Deaf and Dumb Asylum in Baton Rouge, and it was here that the school was rechristened as Louisiana State University. The original site was chosen because of the central location in the State, accessibility by water travel, good climate, good spring water and abundant timber for firewood. The original site consisted of 518 acres. The building was three stories high with five four-story towers, and it extended around three sides of a quadrangle that was 170 feet across the front by 117 feet deep. There were 72 large rooms, and on each floor was a wide gallery. The heavy walls were crenellated, and the whole building finished white. On October 15, 1869, a fire of unknown origin burned the building to the ground. (Federal ownership)

St. Martin of Tours Catholic Church (6) St. Martinville, St. Martin Parish, c. 1844. The parish served by St. Martin of Tours was founded by Acadian exiles in 1765. The original building of the mid-19th century was a simple rectangle of the Roman basilica type. It was enlarged in the 1870's by the extension of the nave and the addition of transepts and the semicircular apse. The three bays of the main facade each contain a tall, semicircular headed entrance door recessed in an enframing of Romanesque style moldings which were added when St. Martin's was remodeled in the 1920's or 1930's. A tall square steeple with a tapered spire crowns the facade. (Private ownership)





St. Martin of Tours Catholic Church.

Shadows-On-The-Teche (9) Iberia Parish. Constructed in 1831-1834 in New Iberia, this was the home of David Weeks, a wealthy planter and landowner. It is a two-story porticoed mansion with eight giant Tuscan columns and a second floor veranda, constructed under direction of master builder James Bedell. No major changes have been made since the Civil War. (Privately owned)

U.S. Post Office (7) St. Martinville, St. Martin Parish, 1876. Originally the residence of Eugene Duchamp De Chastagnier, an early mayor of St. Martinville, this building is reminiscent of the French and Spanish colonial periods in Louisiana. Cast iron railings decorate the double story front and rear galleries. Exterior walls are covered

with stucco. Pilasters define the corners of the main block and mark the ends of the porticoed center section, and the windows are topped by projecting segmentally arched lintels. In the late 1930's the house was converted to a post office. (Federal ownership)



Facade of U. S. Post Office, St. Martinville.



Shadows-on-the-Teche, Iberia Parish.

### Other Significant Historic Sites

Longfellow Evangeline State Park (4) St. Martin Parish. Although not significant in itself as a historic site, this State Park, located on Bayou Teche, one mile east of St. Martinville, commemorates the historic migration of the Acadians (Cajuns) into Louisiana after being exiled from Nova Scotia because of their religious beliefs. In his poem, "Evangeline," Longfellow popularized their migration and the many hardships the Acadians faced while searching for a homeland. Site of Acadian House (page 334). (State owned)

### Historic Roads and Trails

The following 18th century historic routes have been located and identified within the State of Louisiana. All were routes of commerce and travel between the major trade centers noted.

Iberia to Morgan City (T-31).

Lake Charles to Iberia (T-30).

Lake Charles to Opelousas (T-28).

Opelousas to Baton Rouge (T-27).

Opelousas to Iberia (T-29).

Opelousas to Natchitoches (T-20).

Opelousas to Rapides (T-21).

Opelousas to Texas (T-22).

In addition to the above, the early French explorers Bienville and d'Iberville both blazed trails across the State (T-19). At least portions of the "Iberville and Bienville Route" were believed to have been located by one or both of these men. The old trails, "Route de Bienville" and "El Camino Real," served Spanish and French colonists more than a century before Anglo-Americans began to trudge over the now famous Natchez Trace.

Table 52 lists the present inventory of historic resources in WRPA 9 by parish and type of ownership. It also indicates the number of sites presently entered on the National Register of Historic Places.

A brief description of each site appears in the preceding narrative section, and the location of each site is shown on the Historic and Archeological Sites Map (Figure 18).

Table 52 - Inventory of Historical Resources, WRPA 9

State County (Parish)	Private Ownership	State/County Ownership	Federal Ownership	Historic Roads & Trails
<u>Louisiana</u>				
Avoyelles		1 (N)		
Iberia	3 (N)			
Rapides	1 (N)		1 (N)	
St. Martin	1 (N)	2 (N)	1 (N)	
St. Mary	1 (N)			
Totals <u>1/</u>	6	3	2	9 <u>2/</u>

1/ Includes Archeological Sites listed on the National Register of Historic Places

2/ Roads or Trails may cross several parishes.

(N) Sites listed on the National Register of Historic Places.





LOWER MISSISSIPPI REGION  
COMPREHENSIVE STUDY

**HISTORIC AND  
ARCHEOLOGICAL SITES**

WRPA 9

FIGURE 18

#### Present Program, Historical Resources, WRPA 9

This WRPA encompasses a 20-parish delta area rich in historical resources but just emerging into active participation in the preservation program. The initial resources survey was completed in 1973, and a total of 66 sites were identified to have potential historical significance. Follow-up surveys should produce many more sites not recognized in the first canvass. The first survey centered on the most well-known houses, buildings, sites and objects--those that had immediate information readily available. Concentrations were found in the New Iberia vicinity in Iberia Parish, the Lafayette area of Lafayette Parish and the St. Charles area of Calcasieu Parish. Vermilion, Evangeline, Avoyelles, Cameron, Allen, Vernon, Jefferson Davis and Acadia rounded out the balance within WRPA 9. Lack of recognition of sites within the other parishes does not preclude the presence of sites therein, it merely indicates that the initial survey did not delve deeply enough, and this should be corrected in future surveys.

During the latter part of 1973, a total of 11 nominations to the National Register, all within Cameron Parish, were completed, and at the present time an additional 22 nominations are in progress throughout the other parishes.

The small number of restoration projects presently underway (three) reflects the slow progress of work in the preservation field. In St. Martinville, St. Martin Parish, the St. Martin of Tours Roman Catholic Church had one grant approved in 1973, and another application is pending for the 1974 calendar year. In Iberia Parish the Darby Plantation House located north of the town of New Iberia also has a restoration grant pending for 1974.

Table 53, the Present Program of Historical Resources in WRPA 9, lists the number of parishes surveyed during 1973, and also the number of sites within those parishes identified as potentially significant. Information on these newly identified sites is not included in the narrative portion of this section nor are they shown on the map (Figure 18).

Table 53 - Present Program, Historical Resources, WRPA 9

<hr/>		
Status of WRPA Historical Resources Survey:		
Initial Survey Completed 1973	Parishes	20
Sites Identified by Parish:		
Acadia	1	
Allen	1	
Avoyelles	3	
Calcasieu	8	
Cameron	2	
Evangeline	4	
Iberia	19	
Jefferson Davis	1	
Lafayette	17	
St. Landry	1	
Vermilion	8	
Vernon	1	
		66 <u>1/</u>
Nominations to National Register (after 11-15-73)		11
Nominations to National Register under preparation		22
Restoration Projects presently underway		3

---

1/ Sites identified by recent survey - not included on Table 52 nor on Map  
WRPA 9 (Figure 18).

### Future Needs, Historical Resources, WRPA 9

With the expected increase in public interest in historical preservation in Louisiana, as a result of the 1973 initial survey, an upswing in nominations to the National Register is forecast for the future.

In addition to the structures identified by the initial survey, an additional 70 nominations should be made by 1980 in St. Martin, Iberia, Lafayette, St. Landry, Calcasieu and Rapides Parishes, and an increase to 15 requests should be made for restoration grants for historic structures in those same parishes. During the next 20-year period, an estimated 32 restoration grants should be provided in WRPA 9.

Areas that should qualify for Historic Districts include New Iberia, St. Martinville, Washington, St. Charles, and the Opelousas vicinity (2 districts).

Table 54 shows the Historical Resource Needs for WRPA 9 for the time periods 1980, 2000, and 2020. Quantitative figures represent, as indicated by type or activity, those resources which should receive preservation action by the State Historic Preservation Program. These figures are estimates based on a review of the present program status, a review of the latest available inventory and survey information, knowledge and estimates by professional historians as to the potential resources within WRPA 9, with consideration also of the long-range plans of the State of Louisiana.

Table 54 - Historical Resource Needs, WRPA 9

<u>Louisiana</u>	<u>1980</u>	<u>2000</u>	<u>2020</u>
Historical Structures <u>1/</u>	70	100	200
Historical Districts <u>1/</u>	2	4	2
Historical Sites <u>1/</u>	0	0	0
Historical Structures Restorations	15	32	23
Historical Roads & Trails	0	2	1
Historical Interpretive Markers	30	130	230
Historical Cemeteries	2	2	0

1/ Indicates structure, districts, or site to be nominated to the National Register of Historic Places or to a State Register.



## ARCHEOLOGY

## Summary

This hydrologic unit extends from the east portion of the Atchafalaya drainage area to the eastern edge of the Lower Mississippi Region and includes all land south of the Mississippi River and east of Lake Pontchartrain, including the drainage area of the Tchefuncte River. All of the Mississippi River south of New Orleans is included, as well as most of the shoreline of Lake Pontchartrain. Three large drainage areas and two smaller ones have been outlined for purposes of this discussion. (See Figure 19, Drainage Area Map.)

The area of the Gulf Intracoastal Waterway in this hydrologic area is relatively high fertile ground because of natural levees from the present or previous channels of the Mississippi River. This was ideal for agriculture in prehistoric times, and Woodland and Mississippian groups thrived there. Around the shores of Lake Pontchartrain and up the rivers which drain into it can be found huge shell middens, mute evidence of thousands of years of exploitation of this food resource by the prehistoric Indians.

South of the Intracoastal Waterway, where the salty, marshy land is not particularly hospitable at the present time, can be found much evidence of Indian occupation over several thousand years. A few mounds sites occur in this coastal area, particularly in the drainage area of Bayou LaFourche, which is slightly higher ground than other drainage areas which come into the gulf. For the most part, however, the hazy picture provided by the information presently on hand is one of efficient and effective adaptation to the marshy environment by the prehistoric inhabitants. A clearer understanding of the nature of this adjustment could be of considerable present-day value.

Of the nearly 250 prehistoric sites on record in this area, 133 are so poorly known that it is not possible to make any statement as to time of occupation or cultural affiliation. From the remaining sites there is considerable evidence of heavy use of the area during Woodland times (on approximately 80 of the sites), and of later Mississippian occupation on approximately 40 of the sites, principally in the area north of the Intracoastal Waterway. As yet very little evidence has been found for use of the area in Archaic times, and there is no evidence of Paleo-Indian occupation. Interestingly enough, there are indications of movements of people with Mississippian culture traits or ideas into this coastal land (perhaps by water?), from farther east, particularly from central Alabama.

Any project which might involve land alteration, whether around the shore of the lakes, on islands, or the marshy coastal lands, must take into account the fact that the Indians were there before us, and that the information contained in such sites should be recorded before it is destroyed for what may seem at the moment more pressing needs.

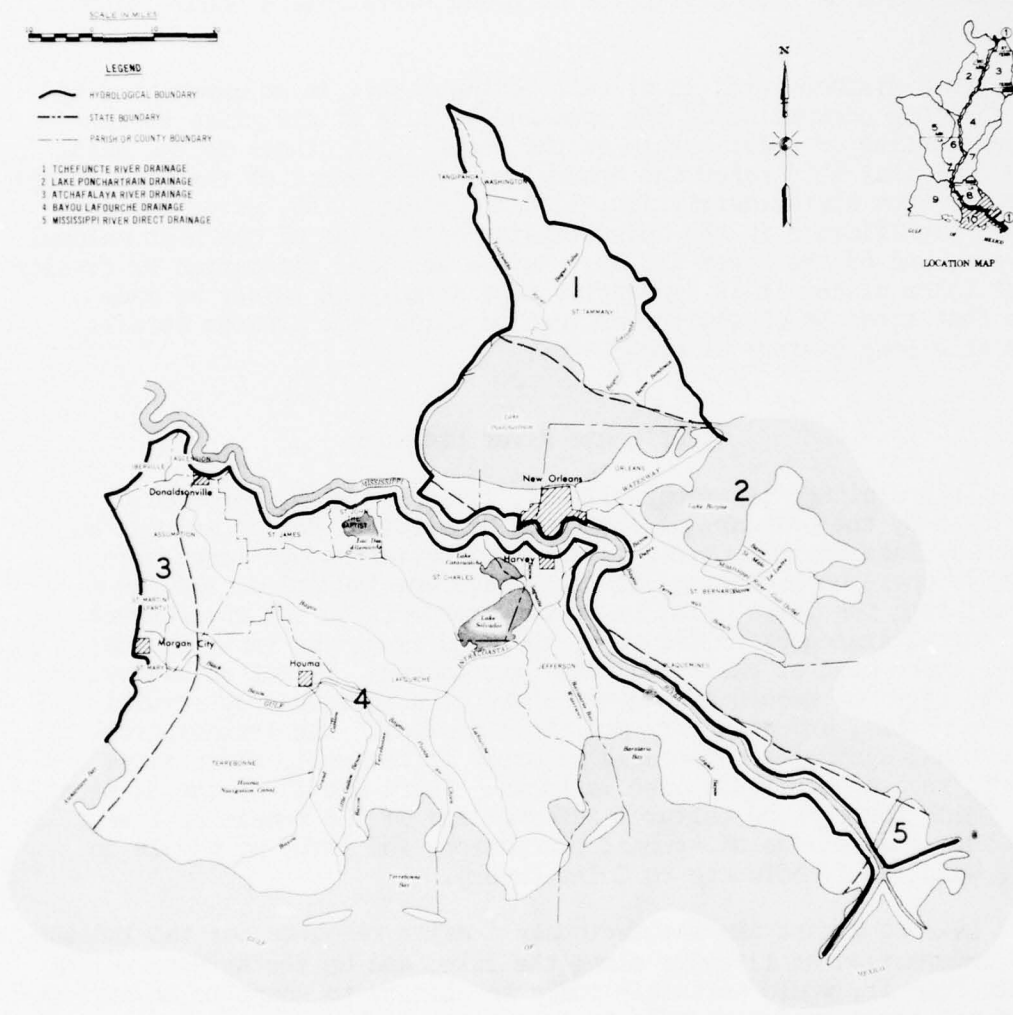
#### Bayou LaFourche Drainage

Although this is one of the several Mississippi distributary systems which drain into the gulf, it is different from some others in that it has more high ground. This is a result of the broad natural levees which developed at a time, not so very long ago, when the Mississippi River itself ran in this channel. This environmental situation provided an ideal spot for occupation in prehistoric times, particularly after the time of the introduction of agriculture, because the land was fertile. There is evidence of heavy occupation in these later time periods.

A total of 140 prehistoric sites are on record in this broad drainage area, most of them in the coastal areas south and east of the present town of Houma. There are many mound sites, as well as shell middens. There is not enough information available on 91 of the 140 sites to make any comments on the time or type of occupation. Of the remaining 49 sites, 31 show evidence of Mississippian peoples, and 34 of Woodland. It is interesting to note that as yet no evidence has been found for earlier occupation (particularly Archaic), although the significant Paleo-Indian and Archaic sites on the salt domes are but a few miles to the west.

Another point of interest in this area is that archeologists have noted what they interpret as evidence for a movement of people into this area from the east, particularly from what are now the States of Mississippi and Alabama, in late Mississippian times. A late Mississippian culture, which perhaps is typically represented at the great Moundville site in Alabama, developed distinctive enough artifacts, particularly pottery styles, that they can be recognized when they appear in other areas. At present nothing is known about the reasons for this immigration, if such it was, or the nature of the influence or relationship of these "newcomers" to the native inhabitants of the area.

Several important sites have been recognized in this drainage area. In Terrebonne Parish is located one of the best preserved sites in coastal Louisiana with three mounds which have indications of a series of occupations from early to late Woodland times. Another site in this same parish is interesting because it shows only early Woodland (Marksville) occupation. A third site, which deserves



LOWER MISSISSIPPI REGION  
 COMPREHENSIVE STUDY  
**DRAINAGE AREAS**  
 WRPA-10  
 FIGURE 19

particular mention, is located on the banks of Lake Salvador. A large truncated flat-topped mound is obvious, and the site also shows evidence of having been occupied, perhaps continuously, from early Woodland times almost to the Historic period. The Historic European site of Fort Livingston of Grand Terre Island should also be noted.

This drainage area is of extreme importance in an understanding of the long occupation of the area and because of its place in the understanding of relationship of the people with others to the east. The fact that this LaFourche channel was the channel of the Mississippi itself, from approximately A.D. 1200 to perhaps 1700, gives the area added significance in the understanding of the use of the high natural levees, and of the river itself. Before any land alteration or development takes place, it is imperative that a thorough survey be made and that sites be chosen for excavation which will provide details for this long history of occupation.

#### Tchefuncte River Drainage

This drainage is essentially St. Tammany Parish, bordered on the east by the boundary of the Lower Mississippi Region and on the south by Lake Pontchartrain. It is a triangular shaped area, with uplands where no archeological sites have been recorded, and lower lands along the lake. Similar in many respects to the environment of the two drainages to the west, the land along the banks of the lake, where most of the known sites are located, is not so swampy. The 32 sites on record are on the shore or a short way up several of the rivers, and primarily are shell middens. The archeological situation, again, is comparable to areas to the west, where sites are on record but little else is known. There are 27 of the 32 sites for which there is no cultural information; of the remaining five, two have indications of Archaic occupation, and three of middle to late Woodland (Tchefuncte to Coles Creek).

Lake Pontchartrain was obviously a major resource for the Indians, and information on lifeways along the lake, and up the streams which drain into it, would certainly indicate ability to adapt to an environment not considered particularly favorable at the present time.

Before any land alteration or development takes place in this drainage area, archeological survey and excavation will be necessary so that irreplaceable information would not be destroyed without record. This would include any work in stabilizing shorelines on the lake, clearing or cleaning beaches, or the mouths of the streams which empty into the lake.



### Lake Pontchartrain Drainage

This drainage area extends from east of the Mississippi River to the border of the Lower Mississippi Region and includes the southern shore of Lake Pontchartrain and all of the area surrounding Lake Borgne. The area is mostly salty marsh, but it held attractions for the Indians at least from early Woodland times, and undoubtedly before. Many shell middens exist on both the mainland and the islands, indicating a hunting and gathering economy; and with this relatively stable source of shellfish, a more sedentary way of life would have been possible for reasonably large populations.

Of the prehistoric sites on record in this area, 42 have so little information associated with the location record that it is not possible to make any statements about the time or kind of occupation. Of the remainder, 40 show Woodland occupation, and 10 indicate Mississippian occupation. Again, as in the LaFourche basin, there is evidence in these late sites of influence or people moving into the area from farther west, but the exact nature of the movement is not known at the present time. Many of these sites are on what is now inhospitable land.

Several significant sites can be mentioned, including the Magnolia Mound site on which there is a large mound and village area. A radio-carbon date has been obtained from the mound which indicates occupation of the site at least in late Woodland (Coles Creek) times. Two other closely related shell middens a few miles north of New Orleans, where a limited amount of excavation has been done, have provided tantalizing hints at the introduction of pottery into the area at an early time period. Yet another site in St. Bernard Parish has both a pyramidal mound and a conical mound (the former type usually associated with Mississippian occupation and the latter with Woodland) which, if excavated, might reveal the relationship between these two mound types.

There is much important information as yet unrecorded in this drainage area, concerning a long period of prehistoric occupation. Before any land alteration (even of a salty marsh) or development takes place, a thorough survey and selected excavation should take place.

### Mississippi River Direct Drainage (Below New Orleans)

This narrow drainage area is defined by the natural levees of the present channel of the Mississippi. Most sites close to the river have already been extensively disturbed, covered or destroyed in the construction of the artificial levee on both sides of the river. The only prehistoric site on record in this drainage is a middle to late Woodland occupation site below New Orleans. The natural levees were ideal for maize agriculture, and where there is dry ground there undoubtedly are more sites as yet not recorded. No intensive survey

work to locate sites has been done anywhere along this direct drainage.

It would be hoped that any further work along the banks of the river itself will include consideration of the fact that the banks and natural levees of the river were ideal for prehistoric occupation, and that archeological survey and excavation should take place before any land alteration or development takes place along the river.

#### Atchafalaya Drainage

Portions of this drainage area are found in three of the hydrological areas and are discussed under the above heading in WRPA 9. Of the 10 sites in WRPA 10, there is only one which is well enough known to provide information on its period of occupation--middle Woodland. Here again, the portions of these parishes which are included in the drainage area need to be surveyed and sites selected for excavation which will provide greater knowledge concerning the total range in time of occupation in this area. This should be done in advance of any land alteration for development of any kind. (See discussion under this drainage in WRPA 9 section).

Table 55 lists the presently inventoried archeological sites within WRPA 10.

Table 55 - Inventory of Archeological Resources, WRPA 10

County or Parish	No. of Sites	Archeological Period					
		Historic	Mississippi	Woodland	Archaic	Paleo-Indian	Unknown
<u>Louisiana</u>							
Ascension	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Assumption	3	0	0	1	0	0	2
Jefferson	28	0	7	9	0	0	12
Orleans	20	0	1	8	0	0	11
Plaquemines	16	0	1	6	0	0	9
St. Bernard	58	0	9	24	0	0	25
St. Charles	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
St. James	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
St. John the Baptist	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Terrebonne	85	0	15	23	0	0	47
St. Tammany	32	0	0	3	2	0	27
Totals	242	0	33	74	2	0	133

### Present Program, Archeology, WRPA 10

As discussed in WRPA 8 and 9, the present archeological program for Louisiana is basically that of preliminary planning for future testing and excavations on sites previously identified by early surveys.

Louisiana State University, during 1973, conducted a spot survey along the gulf coast. (See WRPA 9, Present Archeological Program.)

During the last 10 years several professional papers have been presented endeavoring to unravel the geomorphic history of the Lake Pontchartrain Basin.

During the 1973 fiscal year the National Park Service prepared financial program estimates to commence eight study projects at Bayou LaFourche, Coastal Louisiana, Mississippi River Gulf Outlet, Black Bayou, Mississippi River Levees, Grand Isle and vicinity, Lake Pontchartrain and at Whiskey Bay. Appropriations were not forthcoming in the 1973 fiscal year program; therefore, these studies are temporarily delayed.

Table 56 lists the one survey carried out in WRPA 10 during 1973.

Table 56 - Present Archeological Program, WRPA 10

	Surveys	Testing	Excavations
Louisiana <u>1/</u>	1	0	0
<u>1/</u> Louisiana and WRPA Totals			



### Future Needs, Archeology, WRPA 10

The lack of present program activity within WRPA 10 in no way reflects any lack of needs within the region for an active archeological resource preservation program. While much preliminary data has been collected and some analysis performed, there still remains a magnitude of documentation and correlation to reconcile the differences between major ecological zones and the life cultures of the prehistory inhabitants associated with the village middens.

A minimum of 27 testings and six major excavations should be accomplished by 1980, and by the year 2000 an additional 117 testing and 27 more major excavations should be done to relate the existing data to the true prehistory story of WRPA 10.

Table 57 lists the needs for WRPA 10 to carry out an acceptable archeological resource preservation program by 2000.

Table 57 - Archeological Resource Needs, WRPA 10

	1980	2000
Surveys <u>1/</u>	Completed	
Testing <u>2/</u>	27	117
Excavations <u>3/</u>	6	27

1/ Archeological resource needs are predicated upon the completion of comprehensive survey by 1980.

2/ "Testing" involves the excavation and analysis of at least a 10% sample from each individual site.

3/ "Excavation" involves digging, screening, mapping, physical-chemical dating, faunal and floral analysis, artifactual analysis, and production of a final published report covering greater than 60% of an individual site.

## HISTORIC RESOURCES

### Summary

Much of the French history of Louisiana centers around the delta portion of the State. New Orleans was the center of government and the center of commerce and social life. New Orleans was also, as it still is today, the seaport for the Mississippi Valley States. From the colonial period on, the Mississippi River was the major artery of trade, transportation and communication, and New Orleans was its outlet to Europe and the eastern seaboard. The rural areas on the delta, being basically water-oriented, naturally developed a culture that was dependent upon water resources such as fishing, shrimping, fur trapping, and water transportation. (See WRPA 9 for summary of Louisiana history.)

The city of New Orleans is famous for its "French Quarter" and the old buildings of French and Spanish origin. Practically all of the historic buildings and sites of this area relate to either the French occupancy of the Mississippi's seaward terminus or protection of it from invaders from the sea. A number of forts were constructed by various governing bodies, but it appears that few of them were truly successful in original purpose, either by virtue of lack of action or failure under assault.

The Spanish period contributed much to the State's history, also. Government buildings such as the Cabildo were built in New Orleans. Some old plantation houses and a number of churches and forts of this period still remain.

The American period, starting in 1803, contributed more historic sites in other parts of Louisiana than in this particular area. But even during this latter period, when Americans were improving early roads and trails into military and freight routes, the bayous and waterways of the delta continued as the simplest, fastest, and most economical means of transportation.

Historic Sites Listed on the National Register of Historic Places 1/

Louisiana

The following 25 sites within the city of New Orleans, most in the Vieux Carre Historic District, typify historic French New Orleans and are preserved as part of not only Louisiana's, but also the Nation's historic heritage.

Bank of Louisiana (3) New Orleans, Orleans Parish, 1827. The Bank of Louisiana was incorporated by a State legislative act in 1824, and subsequently this two-story brick building was constructed. The exterior walls are coated with a smooth painted cement stucco, and the two street facades feature a series of engaged columns extending the full height of the building, supporting a classical cornice. A one-story entrance porch was added to the Royal Street facade, and after an 1863 fire extensive alterations were made on the interior. After the bank failed in 1868, the building was used as the State Capitol for a year. Subsequent uses included a beer house, a criminal court and a lodge. In 1970 the city purchased the building. (Municipal owned)



Bank of Louisiana, New Orleans.

1/ Numbers appearing in ( ) after sites refer to the site's location on (Figure 20), Historic and Archeological Sites Map.

Big Oak-Little Oak Islands (4) Located in the northeast part of New Orleans. Big Oak is east of Roger's Lagoon, 1.7 miles east of Little Woods. Little Oak is 2.6 miles east of Little Woods. Both Big and Little Oak Islands are architecturally significant as Indian habitation sites as well as geologically important in explaining the geological and ecological evolution of the Mississippi River delta.

Cabildo, The (5) Located on Jackson Square, Chartres and St. Peter Streets. Now a Louisiana State Museum, this impressive building was erected in 1795 to house the "Cabildo" of Spanish Louisiana, the legislative and administrative council of the province. It exhibits the marked Spanish architectural influence in Louisiana. (State ownership) National Historic Landmark



The Cabildo, New Orleans.

Cable, George Washington, House (6) Located at 1313 Eighth Street, and built in 1874, this was the home of author George Washington Cable. Cable made major contributions to American regional literature with such writings as "Old Creole Days," "The Creoles of Louisiana," and "Strange True Stories of Louisiana." Cable's writings are considered to be the most authentic voice of the Louisiana Creoles. (National Historic Landmark)





French Market - Old Meat Market.



French Market - Old Vegetable Market.

French Market - Old Meat Market (7) 800 Decatur Street, New Orleans, Orleans Parish. The old meat market, the oldest unit of the French Market complex, was originally an open arcaded, one-story market structure, with heavy plastered brick masonry walls, arches and interior columns. The exterior side walls were composed of a series of nearly semicircular arches, uniform in size and shape, supported on rectangular brick piers with simple moulded capitals. The two end walls each consisted of a wide elliptical center arch flanked by smaller arches similar to those of the side wall arches. These triple arched end walls were surmounted by low-pitched plastered brick pediments forming the gable ends of the tile roof. At the eaves line was a simple moulded cornice that also ran across the gable end. At every fifth bay in its length, the building was divided by an arched cross wall similar to the end walls. Square columns in line with the piers of the exterior arches supported the roof structure of heavy timber trusses, purlins and rafters. Although the basic structure has remained virtually intact since it was built, the building has been remodeled at various times to meet the changing needs of the market. In the 1930's an extensive renovation was effected through a Works Progress Administration project. The building has remained practically unchanged since that time except for some interior alterations. (Public/Private ownership)

French Market - Old Vegetable Market (8) The Old Vegetable Market was constructed on a triangular site near the original city water works. Originally the market was an open, colonnaded, one-story commercial structure. Columns are brick covered with plaster and extend in double rows parallel to the street. Always an important and active element in the commercial life of New Orleans, the market building was extensively remodeled in the 1930's. (Private ownership)

Garden District (9) Bounded by properties fronting on Carondelet Street on the north, Josephine Street on the west, Magazine Street on the south, and Louisiana Avenue on the west. New Orleans Garden District has remained a fashionable residential section since the 1830's.

Girod, Nicholas, House (10) 500 Chartres Street. Built in 1797 and 1814, this unusual architectural specimen was the home of Nicholas Girod, Mayor of New Orleans from 1812 to 1815. (National Historic Landmark. Privately owned; only first floor accessible to the public.)

Hermann-Grima House (11) 818-820 St. Louis Street. The Hermann-Grima House shows the influence of American building style upon New Orleans architecture after the Louisiana Purchase.



Nicholas Girod House.



Hermann-Grima House.

Jackson Square (Place d'Armes) (12) Bounded by Decatur, St. Peter, St. Ann and Chartres Streets. This is a public park and the hub of the French Quarter. It is also the place where the United States flag was raised for the first time, on December 20, 1803, over the newly purchased Louisiana Territory, the greatest single accession of territory in the history of the Nation. The historic flagpole still stands in the center of the square. (National Historic Landmark)

Lafayette Cemetery No. 1 (13) New Orleans, Orleans Parish, 19th century. The original design for the Lafayette Cemetery was done by Benjamin Buisson, one of Napoleon's engineers who fled to America after Waterloo. The cemetery is surrounded by a high brick wall, parts of which form the back of traditional New Orleans burial vaults. Many of the tombs are of marble, many are of brick covered with smooth stucco and whitewashed, and some are of cast iron. Many were built in Greek Revival and Gothic style. (Public; National Historic Landmark)

Lafitte's Blacksmith Shop (14) Located at 941 Bourbon Street in the French Quarter, this building is reported to have been used by pirate Lafitte's blacksmiths. It is constructed of "brick-between-posts," a type of architecture introduced by French builders soon after the founding of the city. The shop is mentioned in city records as early as 1772. (National Historic Landmark)



Lafitte's Blacksmith Shop.



Lower Garden District (15) New Orleans, Orleans Parish, 19th century. The architecture of the Lower Garden District represents the affluent 1850's and 1860's -- late Greek Revival and mid-Victorian. In contrast to the typical 19th century gridiron-plan areas of the central business district downriver and the garden district upriver, the streets of this area intersect at angles resulting in irregular plots. The Lower Garden District contains various close contrasts in land use and varying types of neighborhoods. Its most important areas are the residential area of Coliseum Square and the shopping area of Magazine Street. (Multiple public/private ownership)

Madame John's Legacy (16) Located at 632 Dumaine Street, this house was rebuilt after a fire destroyed the original house in 1788. It is one of the oldest in New Orleans, constructed of "brick-between-posts" architecture on a raised basement. It is now owned by the Louisiana State Museum. (National Historic Landmark)



Madame John's Legacy.

Merieult House (17) New Orleans, Orleans Parish, 1792. Merieult House is a fine example of a combined Creole town house and business establishment built during the Spanish Colonial Period in New Orleans. Jean Francois Merieult was a merchant prince who operated a fleet of ships between Le Havre, London, Africa, St. Dominique, Havana.

AD-A041 365

LOWER MISSISSIPPI REGION COMPREHENSIVE STUDY COORDINA--ETC F/G 8/6  
LOWER MISSISSIPPI REGION COMPREHENSIVE STUDY. APPENDIX P. ARCHE--ETC(U)  
1974

UNCLASSIFIED

NL

5 OF 5

AD  
A041365



END

DATE  
FILMED  
7-77

and New Orleans. He settled here in 1788, making the house his headquarters. It served as a commission establishment until 1857, and as such played a major role in the local economy. The two-story brick structure has two and three-story service wings that extend from the rear and flank an elaborate courtyard. Extensive remodeling occurred when architects restored the house in 1938. (Private ownership)



The Merieult House.

Old U.S. Mint, New Orleans Branch (19) New Orleans, Orleans Parish, 19th century. This is a large three-story brick building with a plaster-stuccoed exterior. In front of the wide, pedimented central portion of the building is a projecting, elevated, flat-roofed Ionic portico with four round columns and two square columns at each end, giving the impression of a tetrastyle portico in antis. To either side of the central element are L-shaped wings giving the building an E-plan. Around the roofline is a deep, wooden Greek Revival cornice. This building occupies the site of Fort St. Charles, one of a series of fortifications erected around the city by the Spanish Governor Carondelet in 1792. (State owned)



Old U. S. Mint, New Orleans Branch.



Old Ursuline Convent.



Old Ursuline Convent (18) Located at 1114 Chartres Street, this convent is not only of historical and religious significance but is also architecturally significant as a Louis XV public building. It is one of the few remaining links with the beginnings of the great capital of French Louisiana. Originally built by the Ursuline Nuns who arrived from France in 1727, the first building was replaced by the present one in 1748-52. Today it serves as the rectory for St. Mary's Italian Church. (National Historic Landmark)

Perseverance Hall (20) New Orleans, Orleans Parish. Perseverance Hall is the oldest Masonic Temple in Louisiana. The history of the lodge, Perseverance Lodge No. 4, F&AM parallels the history of the Deep South, and especially the Louisiana and New Orleans scene just after the Louisiana Purchase. Perseverance Lodge No. 4 was originally organized in 1806, at Jeremy, Santo Domingo, as Perseverance Lodge No. 113. During the Negro uprisings the Lodge immigrated to Santo de Cuba and was there during 1807 and 1808. In the latter part of 1808 the Lodge established itself in New Orleans. During its early days in New Orleans it met in the Temple of Etoile Polaire Lodge, and on May 25, 1819, it acquired from the City of New Orleans its present location at St. Claude and Dumaine Streets. The building was completed April 1, 1820. Perseverance Hall became, in these early years, a sort of civic center for many activities in old New Orleans. Many of the free men and women of color resided there in small houses, some of which still exist. It was perhaps the proximity of Perseverance Hall to the famous Congo Square, two squares away, which early associated it with the native African chants and rhythms. Perseverance Hall became a center for dances and balls at which some of the earliests black musical groups performed. Perhaps Perseverance Hall's greatest claim to fame, aside from its use as Louisiana's earliest lodge hall, is the presence there in dance bands of notable figures in the history of New Orleans jazz. Capt. Verne Streckfus, venerable excursion riverboat captain stated that, in his search for black bands to play on his steamboats, he often visited Perseverance Hall to listen to the musicians. It should be pointed out that there was another Perseverance Hall on Villere Street, not far away, which was an all black hall. The lodge was known as a "white" hall but hired black bands for its dances and rented the hall to outsiders for dances. Black musicians played in both halls. This building has been a fixture, a landmark in one of the oldest sections of the city. Its complete restoration is imminent. It is to house the New Orleans Jazz Museum and to be used for jazz performances. The building is now unoccupied, boarded up, and has been subjected in the past to some vandalism; but the structure is sound, some interior detail remains and is definitely restorable, which the city of New Orleans plans to do. The structure will become part of the Louis Armstrong Memorial Park. (Public ownership)

Pitot House (Ducayet House) (21) 1440 Moss Street. The Pitot House was one of several small country residences built along Bayou's Street, St. Jean in the late 18th and early 19th centuries.



The Pitot House - under restoration.

Presbytere, The (22) Located at 713 Chartres Street. Built between 1795 and 1813, the Presbytere was intended to be the rectory for St. Louis Cathedral, but shortly after its completion the Catholic Church rented it to the city for a courthouse. In 1853 the city purchased it and it is now a part of the Louisiana State Museum. (National Historic Landmark)

St. Alphonsus Church (Roman Catholic) (23) New Orleans, Orleans Parish, 1855. This is one of the three large brick churches erected in Orleans Parish by the Priests of the Congregation of the Most Holy Redeemer. It is a large building with twin, square towers rising above the pitched slate roof. Pilasters of the facade and towers have stone base moldings with capitals. The interior is impressive with paneled balconies supported on cast iron columns. The mahogany pews and confessionals are original. (Private ownership)

St. Charles Line (Streetcar) (Carrollton Line; New Orleans and Carrollton RR Co.), (24) New Orleans, Orleans Parish, 1835. In 1833 the New Orleans and Carrollton Railroad Company was granted a city charter to run a line from downtown out St. Charles Avenue to the suburb of Carrollton. In 1893 the line was electrified and new cars replaced the older horse-drawn vehicles. In 1925 the gauge of the route was changed from the original 4-foot width to the present 5-foot width. Cars used are of the steel "arch roof" type designed by Perley A. Thomas and are about 48 feet long and 11 feet wide. The line covers a total track distance of 13.4 miles. (Municipal/Multiple private)

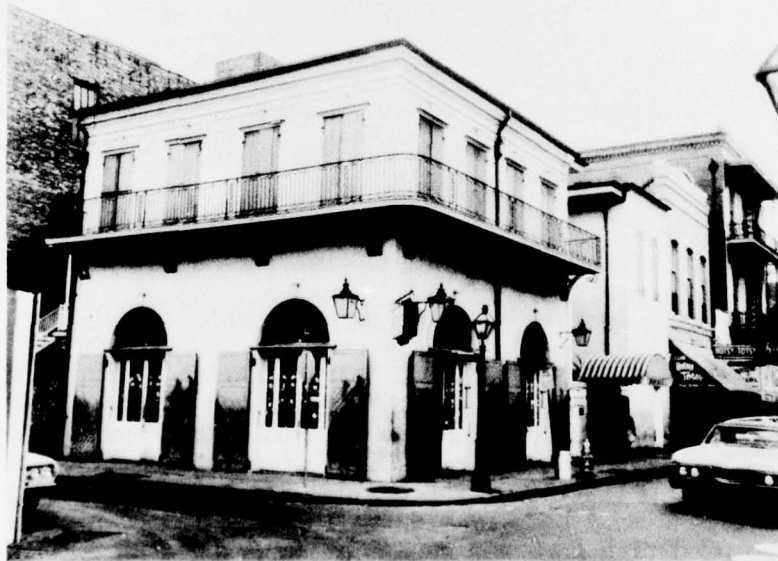


View of the St. Charles streetcar line.

St. Mary's Assumption Church (25) A historic Catholic Church located at 2030 Constance Street. St. Mary's was constructed for the German Catholics in its immediate vicinity and is a striking example of German baroque architecture.

Turpin-Kofler-Buja House (John Turpin House) (26) New Orleans, Orleans Parish, 1854. This Greek Revival style house was designed for John Turpin, a partner in Gallier's architectural firm, and likely served as a model for Gallier's own house built three years later in the city's French Quarter. This is a three-story brick dwelling with a two-story service wing off the rear. The front of the house is formed by a two-level gallery embellished with iron work. The house is a well-preserved example of the Greek Revival style and features a large double parlor on the first floor which can be separated into two rooms by a sliding partition. (Private; not accessible to the public)

Vieux Carre Historic District (French Quarter) (27) This historic 85 blocks is the nucleus of the original city of New Orleans and the scene of many historic events from the initial French settlement through French, Spanish, and early American eras. Most of the buildings in the Vieux Carre date from between 1794, when the second of two disastrous fires swept the town, and 1850. Many of the above-listed historic sites and buildings are located in this district. It is bounded by the Mississippi River, Rampart Street, Canal Street, and Esplanade Avenue. (National Historic Landmark)



The Absinthe House, one of many historic structures within the Vieux Carre (French Quarter) of New Orleans.



The following sites are located outside of New Orleans:

Chalmette National Historic Park (28) St. Bernard Parish. Located 6 miles south of New Orleans, on the east bank of the Mississippi, this is the site of the famous Battle of New Orleans, on January 8, 1815, in which forces under General Andrew Jackson repulsed a determined attempt by British troops to capture the city of New Orleans. (Administered by the National Park Service)



View of Chalmette Battlefield.

Destrehan Plantation (29) St. Charles Parish, River Road (La. 48), 18th-19th centuries. This house is one of the oldest in the State and represents colonial, post-colonial, and Greek Revival architectural styles. The house consists of a central, two-story section with open galleries on three sides flanked by two-story wings separated from the main body by side galleries. The plantation began as an indigo producing farm and became an important sugar producer in the 19th century. For a while the house served as an oil company facility when the State began a transition from agriculture to industry in this century. (Private ownership)



Destrehan Plantation House. In need of major restoration work.

Fort de la Boulaye Site (33) Plaquemines Parish. Located about one mile north of Phoenix, Fort de la Boulaye was the first French outpost in the present State of Louisiana, established in February 1700, to counter Spanish and English aggression in the region. Constructed by Pierre le Moyne, Sieur d'Iberville, on a low ridge along the east bank of the Mississippi, it was a 28-foot square wooden blockhouse, armed with six cannon. By 1707 the Indian threat forced its abandonment. Lost for many years, archeologists have tentatively identified the original site about one mile east of the present channel of the river. (National historic Landmark)

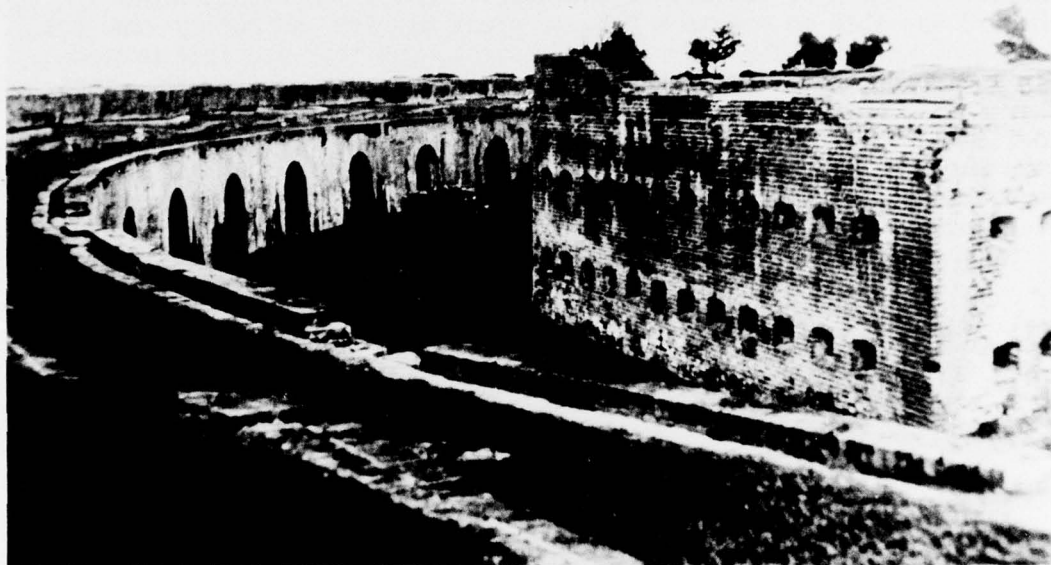
Fort Jackson (35) Plaquemines Parish. Located 2-1/2 miles southeast of Triumph, on the west bank of the Mississippi, this fort was built in 1792. The failure of Fort Jackson, citadel of the Lower Mississippi, to stop Admiral Farragut's Union Navy in 1862, caused the Confederates to lose New Orleans. Forts Jackson and St. Philip, across the river, surrendered to Farragut after heavy bombardment. It is a pentagonal brick fortification, little altered from its original state. (National Historic Landmark)



Fort Jackson. Western bank of Mississippi River in Plaquemine Parish.

Fort Pike (1) Orleans Parish. Early European fort in use between 1818-1824, located adjacent to Highway 90 approximately 27 miles northeast of New Orleans and north of Fort McComb. (State Park)

Fort St. Philip (34) Plaquemines Parish. Located on the east bank of the Mississippi, across from Fort Jackson, this fort was built by the Spanish governor of Louisiana in 1795. When Admiral Farragut attacked this fort in 1862 (see above), the Confederate post was garrisoned with 700 men. Both Forts St. Philip and Jackson surrendered after 10 days of bombardment. It was abandoned in 1871, and is now in a more or less primitive state. (National Historic Landmark)



Fort Pike. Located across the river from Fort Jackson.

Homeplace Plantation House (30) St. Charles Parish. This is a large French Colonial, two-story, raised cottage, located one-half mile south of Hahnville Post Office, on Louisiana Route 18. Built in about 1801, the house is still in good state of repair and very little altered since construction. Homeplace is considered one of the two best examples of the raised cottage still extant. (National Historic Landmark. Privately owned; not accessible to the public)

Madewood (31) Napoleonville, Assumption Parish. Built in 1840 through 1848, Madewood reflects both the prosperity of the age and the aspirations of its original owner, Colonel Thomas Pugh. In a grove of towering oaks and magnolias, facing Bayou Lafourche, Pugh and his architect, Henry Howard, constructed a house whose classical splendor would surpass that of all neighboring plantations. Their first concern; however, was permanence; and they constructed the house of bricks made on the plantation and enduring cypress beams cut from trees on the land. Brick foundation walls being eight feet beneath ground and rise to the massive, pegged roof beams. Exterior walls are 24-inches thick, interior 18 inches; and the exterior is covered with stucco, scored to represent masonry blocks and painted white. In the architectural history of the State, Madewood is significant for several reasons. Primarily, it represents the highest development of the pure Greek Revival order in a plantation home. Plantations before Madewood adopted classical motifs



to more provincial plans, and several later homes reflected more elaborate Roman or Italianate influence. But in Madewood, Henry Howard was able to create a home of great dignity and purity--and yet of equal warmth. The forms are classical, but they are interpreted in indigenous materials; the doorways, for example, follow the Greek-key motif, but the wood tones soften the effect. Likewise, the delicate railings of the front gallery provide an airy contrast to the massive columns. After Louisiana's surrender in the War Between the States, the Union Commandant, General Banks, stationed his troops to protect Madewood, making it one of the very few plantations saved from looting and destruction. (Private ownership)



Madewood Plantation House.

#### Other Significant Historic Sites

Fort McComb Site (2) Orleans Parish. Located 20 miles east of New Orleans on Highway 90. Now a state park, this early European fort was built and manned between 1818 and 1826. (State owned)

Fort St. Leon (32) St. Bernard Parish. Located on the east bank of the Mississippi, this fort was first constructed of earthworks by the French, in 1754. After 1803 it was occupied by Americans and rebuilt with brick bastions.

Table 58 lists the present inventory of historic resources in WRPA 10 by parish and type of ownership. It also indicates the number of sites presently entered on the National Register of Historic Places and those classified as National Landmarks and National Park Service Areas.

A brief description of each site appears in the preceding narrative section, and the location of each site is shown on the Historic and Archeological Sites Map (Figure 20).

Table 58 - Inventory of Historical Resources, WRPA 10

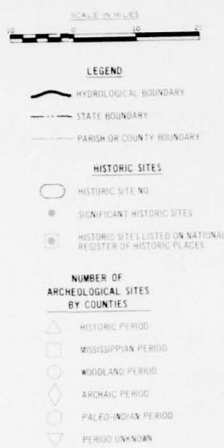
State County (Parish)	Private Ownership	State/County Ownership	Federal Ownership	Historic Roads & Trails
<u>Louisiana</u>				
Assumption	1 (N)			
Orleans	17 (16N)	10 (N)		
Plaquemines	3 (N)			
St. Bernard	1		1 (NP)	
St. Charles	2 (1NHL) (2N)			
Totals <u>1/</u>	24	10	1	

1/ Includes Archeological sites listed on the National Register of Historic Places.

(N) Sites listed on the National Register of Historic Places.

(NP) National Park Service Area

(NHL) National Historic Landmark



LOWER MISSISSIPPI REGION  
COMPREHENSIVE STUDY  
**HISTORIC AND  
ARCHEOLOGICAL SITES**  
WRPA 10

FIGURE 20

### Present Program, Historical Resources, WRPA 10

Initial historical resources surveys were completed in 1973 in all 16 of the parishes in WRPA 10. The survey tended to concentrate on areas outside of New Orleans proper. Reference to Figure 20 shows that the preponderance of presently inventoried historical sites within WRPA 10 are located in New Orleans. This is also true for historical districts, sites, and objects, and in fact, New Orleans may possibly possess more places of historical significance and interest than the rest of the State of Louisiana. For this reason this recent survey centered its attention on outlying areas of the WRPA. This does not preclude the future addition of sites within the city of New Orleans; in fact, there is every indication that many more in-city sites will be recognized.

Major emphasis of the present program centers on requests for historical restoration grants. Six of the seven grant requests pending are for structures located in New Orleans, and one, Destrehan, is in St. Charles Parish.

Recent nominations to the National Register are the Gallier House, the Confederate Museum, and the Rabassa House, all located in New Orleans.

Presently under preparation for submission are 31 applications nominating historical structures or sites for inclusion on the National Register of Historic Places.

Table 59, the Present Program of Historical Resources in WRPA 10, lists the number of parishes surveyed during 1973 and also the number of sites within those parishes identified as potentially significant. Information on these newly identified sites is not included in the narrative portion of this section nor are they shown on the map (Figure 20).



Table 59 - Present Program, Historical Resources, WRPA 10

Louisiana

Status of Historical Resources Survey:		
Initial survey completed 1973	Parishes	16
Sites Identified by Parish:		
Assumption	13	
Jefferson	36	
La Fourche	18	
Terrebonne	9	
		76 <u>1/</u>
Nominations to National Register (after 11/15/73)		3
Nominations to National Register under preparation		31
Restoration Projects presently underway		7

1/ Sites identified by recent survey - not included on Table 58 nor on Map, WRPA 10 (Figure 20).

### Future Needs, Historical Resources, WRPA 10

A significant increase in identifying structures is needed in the coming years for historical preservation in WRPA 10. New Orleans in Orleans Parish should, by 1980, nominate 200 houses and buildings while the other parishes in the WRPA should nominate an additional 100 houses and buildings. As the program gathers momentum and public interest increases, the effect on the nomination program should spiral upward to 2,000 more structures by the year 2000 in New Orleans alone. In eight of the other 15 parishes, it is estimated that 900 structures will qualify by the year 2000. This 20-year period (from 1980 to 2000) will assimilate the backlog of resources that is now extant or that will develop as historically important during the next 20 years. The 20-year period from 2000 to 2020 should result in a leveling off of nominations, and those sites and structures which are the present residential, business, educational, and public facilities should begin to attain historical value and become eligible for recognition and preservation.

There is also a need for additional Historical Districts within WRPA 10. By 1980 one more district should be added in New Orleans and then another designated by the year 2000. Also by 2000 a district should be identified and established in Barataria in Jefferson Parish. Two districts should be established by 2020, one in Manderville in St. Tammany Parish, and one in Houma in Terrebonne Parish.

The inclusion of new structures, sites, and districts will result in a great demand for historic restoration during the ensuing periods. The major need for restoration of structures will eventually center in New Orleans where the greatest number of structures are located. Most historic structures in New Orleans are now in private ownership, and the vigorous program of structural restoration that has made New Orleans a unique model of early Americana has largely been due to private financing of restorative activities. Ultimately, State or Federal assistance may be needed to augment or undertake restoration projects, and by the year 1980, nearly 300 requests for assistance will have been processed.

It is within the next 20 year period that the impact of the needs will be pronounced. Within the presently recognized Districts in New Orleans (Garden Districts, Lower Garden District, and the Vieux Carre) there are hundreds of structures that ultimately will qualify for, and will require restorative work. Thus, because of the great number of structures within each District, numerically, the number of requested restoration projects may be anticipated to exceed the inventoried number of structures. By the year 2000 it is estimated that 2730 structures should require restoration assistance of some degree. By the year 2020 this projection ascends to

an almost astronomical 4200 structures which should receive either initial or continuing restoration.

Due to the coastal marsh terrain of most of WRPA 10, there are very few historic sites existing, other than those in the New Orleans vicinity, and the possibility of additional site identification is remote. The same situation is true for historic roads and trails--most historical travel was accomplished by water routes. The probability does exist, however, that a few routes of significance will be identified by additional research or surveys, and thus three routes are estimated for future inclusion in the program.

Table 60 shows the Historical Resource Needs for WRPA 10 for the time periods 1980, 2000, and 2020. Quantitative figures represent, as indicated by type or activity, those resources which should receive preservation action by the State Historic Preservation Program. These figures are estimates based on a review of the present program status, a review of the latest available inventory and survey information, knowledge and estimates by professional historians as to the potential resources within WRPA 10, with consideration also of the long-range plans of the State of Louisiana.

Table 60 - Historical Resources Needs, WRPA 10

<u>Louisiana</u>	<u>1980</u>	<u>2000</u>	<u>2020</u>
Historical Structures 1/	300	2900	1075
Historical Districts 1/	1	2	2
Historical Sites 1/	2	0	0
Historical Structure Restorations	268	2730	4200
Historical Roads & Trails	0	2	1
Historical Interpretive Markers	36	156	276
Historical Cemeteries	1	2	0

1/ Indicates structure, district, or site to be nominated to the National Register of Historic Places or to a State Register.

## B I B L I O G R A P H Y

1. The National Register of Historic Places 1972, U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service.
2. The Federal Register, Part II, Volume 39, Number 34, General Services Administration, Washington, D.C.
3. Family Tree of the National Park System, Ronald F. Lee, Eastern National Park and Monument Association, 1972.
4. Brochure: The National Register of Historic Places, U.S. Government Printing Office: 1971-483-418/18.
5. NPS, National Parks and Landmarks, Areas Administered by the National Park Service and Related Properties as of January 1, 1972. U.S. Government Printing Office: 1972-0-454-368.
6. An Inventory and Assessment of the Archeological and Historical Resources of the Lower Mississippi Alluvial Valley to January 1971, Hester A. Davis, Arkansas Archeological Survey, University of Arkansas Museum, Fayetteville, Arkansas, 1972.
7. The Lower Mississippi Valley in North American Prehistory, Jeffery P. Brain, Peabody Museum, Harvard University, 1971.
8. Quaternary Geology of the Lower Mississippi Valley, Roger T. Saucier, Arkansas Archeological Survey, Fayetteville, Arkansas, July 1971.
9. The Lower Mississippi Valley: European Settlement, Utilization, and Modification, Fred Kniffen, Louisiana State University, Baton Rouge, Louisiana, July 1971.
10. An Archeological Assessment of Water Resource Planning Areas 9 and 10, Louisiana, Robert W. Neuman, Louisiana State University, Baton Rouge, Louisiana, 1973.
11. An Evaluation of the Major Landscape and Environmental Features of the Lower Mississippi Region, Trusten H. Holder, Arkansas Planning Commission, 1971.
12. Tennessee's Annual Historic Preservation Program, 1973-74, Tennessee Historical Commission, Nashville, Tennessee, June 30, 1973.
13. Tennessee's Plan for Historic Preservation, 1970, Tennessee Historical Commission, Nashville, Tennessee, September 1, 1970, Revised January 1, 1971.



14. State Plan for Historical, Archeological, Architectural, and Cultural Preservation in Arkansas, 2nd Edition, Volume III, Arkansas Historic Preservation Program, Little Rock, Arkansas, June 1973.
15. State of Louisiana Comprehensive Outdoor Recreation Plan - 1970-75, Louisiana State Parks and Recreation Commission, Baton Rouge, Louisiana, June 1969.
16. Missouri State Historical Survey Manual, Sections 5 and 6 (Draft), November 17, 1973, State Historical Survey and Planning Office, Missouri State Park Board, Columbia, Missouri.
17. Louisiana's Preservation Program 1973-1974, Department of Art, Historical and Cultural Preservation, Baton Rouge, Louisiana, July 1, 1973.
18. Tennessee Historical Quarterly, Spring 1973, Volume XXXII, Number 1, Tennessee Historical Society, Nashville, Tennessee.
19. Mississippi Statewide Comprehensive Historic Preservation Plan, August 1970, Elbert Hilliard, Mississippi Department of Archives and History, Jackson, Mississippi.
20. Annual Report 1972-1973, Mississippi Department of Archives and History, Jackson, Mississippi.
21. Foundations from the Past, Missouri's Historic Preservation Program, Missouri State Park Board, Columbia, Missouri, 1971.